

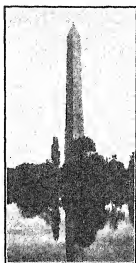


*From a photograph copyrighted by the National Photo Company.*

**The Presidents' Walk.**

# YOUR WASHINGTON AND MINE

BY  
LOUISE PAYSON LATIMER



NEW YORK  
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS  
1924

COPYRIGHT, 1924, BY  
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS

Printed in the United States of America



TO MY BROTHER  
JOHN WILMER LATIMER



For the authorities consulted in the preparation of this book I am indebted to The Public Library of the District of Columbia. In addition to the books available in this collection and the Library's files of local newspapers, its unduplicated clipping and pamphlet Washingtoniana have furnished much material not to be had in book form.

# CONTENTS

## PART I

### THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE NATION'S CAPITAL

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	TELLS OF THE INDIANS AND THE FIRST WHITE SETTLERS . . . . .	3
II.	HOW THE PERMANENT CAPITAL WAS CHOSEN AND ACQUIRED . . . . .	11
III.	PREPARING FOR THE ARRIVAL OF THE GOVERNMENT	21
IV.	THE WILDERNESS TO WHICH THE GOVERNMENT CAME	32
V.	EARLY TRANSPORTATION, NEWSPAPERS, AND THEATRES . . . . .	42
VI.	HOW THE WAR OF 1812 AFFECTED THE CITY . . .	47
VII.	FROM 1814 TO 1850 . . . . .	55

## PART II

### THE LATER HISTORY OF THE NATION'S CAPITAL

VIII.	WAR-CLOUDS LOWER . . . . .	65
IX.	HOW THE CIVIL WAR CHANGED THE CAPITAL . .	73
X.	THE COMING OF A NEW DAY FOR WASHINGTON .	81
XI.	WASHINGTON TAKES ITS PLACE AMONG THE WORLD CAPITALS (1880-1917) . . . . .	88
XII.	THE WORLD WAR AND WASHINGTON . . . . .	94

## PART III

### PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND HISTORIC PLACES

XIII.	BUILDING THE ORIGINAL CAPITOL . . . . .	107
XIV.	EXPANDING THE CAPITOL . . . . .	118
XV.	THE WHITE HOUSE . . . . .	131
XVI.	THE WASHINGTON MONUMENT . . . . .	147
XVII.	THE FIVE ORIGINAL EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENTS ARRIVE IN WASHINGTON . . . . .	156

# Contents

CHAPTER	PAGE
XVIII. THE GOVERNMENT EXTENDS ITS BUSINESS . . .	169
XIX. NON-GOVERNMENTAL PUBLIC BUILDINGS . . . . .	180
XX. SOME HISTORIC HOUSES NEAR THE WHITE HOUSE	191
XXI. OTHER HISTORIC PLACES . . . . .	206

## PART IV

### STREETS, PARKS, MEMORIALS, AND CITY PLANNING

XXII. THE STREETS AND AVENUES OF WASHINGTON . . .	217
XXIII. THE PARKS OF THE NATION'S CAPITAL . . . . .	225
XXIV. NATIONAL AND OTHER MEMORIALS . . . . .	234
XXV. THE PARKING AND FINE ARTS COMMISSIONS . . .	245

## PART V

### THE POTOMAC RIVER

XXVI. THE POTOMAC RIVER FROM FAIRFAX STONE TO WASHINGTON . . . . .	259
XXVII. THE POTOMAC RIVER FROM WASHINGTON TO CHESAPEAKE BAY . . . . .	273

## PART VI

### MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS

XXVIII. HOW THE FORM OF THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT HAS CHANGED . . . . .	287
XXIX. TELLS HOW THE NATION'S CAPITAL IS SUPPORTED	293
XXX. THE POLITICAL SERVITUDE OF RESIDENTS OF THE DISTRICT . . . . .	301
XXXI. MUNICIPAL INSTITUTIONS . . . . .	310
XXXII. INDUSTRIES AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS IN WASHINGTON . . . . .	320

## PART VII

### MOUNT VERNON, ARLINGTON, GEORGETOWN

XXXIII. MOUNT VERNON, THE COUNTRY'S MECCA . . . . .	329
XXXIV. ARLINGTON AS A VIRGINIA ESTATE AND A NA- TIONAL CEMETERY . . . . .	348
XXXV. GEORGETOWN MOTHERS THE YOUNG CITY OF WASHINGTON . . . . .	358
INDEX . . . . .	369

## ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
The Presidents' Walk . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
The Aborigines of the District, as shown in the new National Museum . . . . .	4
Suter's Tavern in 1791 . . . . .	17
The makers of Washington . . . . .	23
The old United States Treasury, the only executive building completed when the government departments arrived in Washington in 1800 . . . . .	30
The District of Columbia as it was when the government came and until 1846. The counties received their names by a law of 1801 . . . . .	33
The first mistress of the White House, Abigail Adams . . .	35
Four of the "Six Buildings," all of which are still standing at 2107-2117 Pennsylvania Avenue . . . . .	36
The Capitol as it looked when the government arrived in Washington . . . . .	38
Blodgett's Hotel . . . . .	45
Bellevue . . . . .	50
The Capitol as the British left it in 1814 . . . . .	51
Octagon House, for a long time the social centre of Washing- ton . . . . .	53
One of the locks of the old canal which was fathered by Gen- eral Washington . . . . .	60
The western front of the Capitol and a portion of Pennsylvania Avenue lined with President Jefferson's poplars . . . . .	69
The straggling city which Governor Shepherd fought to make a worthy national capital . . . . .	84



## *Illustrations*

---

	PAGE
The Union Station Plaza . . . . .	97
The Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul at night . . . . .	101
The Capitol as it appeared about 1813, with its shed-like corridor connecting the wings of the present central portion of the building . . . . .	113
Western front of the Capitol, showing Bulfinch fences and the old Tripolitan Monument now at Annapolis . . . . .	115
The Bulfinch Gateway . . . . .	116
Eastern front of the Capitol . . . . .	119
The tomb in the United States Capitol planned to be the last resting-place of George Washington . . . . .	122
The stately old House of Representatives Chamber, now Statuary Hall . . . . .	123
Echoing still the voices of Webster, Clay, and Calhoun, this old Senate Chamber now witnesses the deliberations of the United States Supreme Court . . . . .	124
Plan of the main floor of the Capitol . . . . .	125
The House wing of the Capitol, showing the completed Bartlett Pediment . . . . .	126
A detail of the Bartlett Pediment . . . . .	127
A detail of the Capitol terrace . . . . .	129
The White House as its first mistress found it . . . . .	132
The famous East Room of the White House . . . . .	139
State Dining-Room, White House . . . . .	141
The South Portico of the White House . . . . .	143
From every angle the Washington Monument lends a charm to the city . . . . .	148
The Washington Monument from the Pan-American Garden . . . . .	153
The old State Department in 1865 . . . . .	161

## *Illustrations*

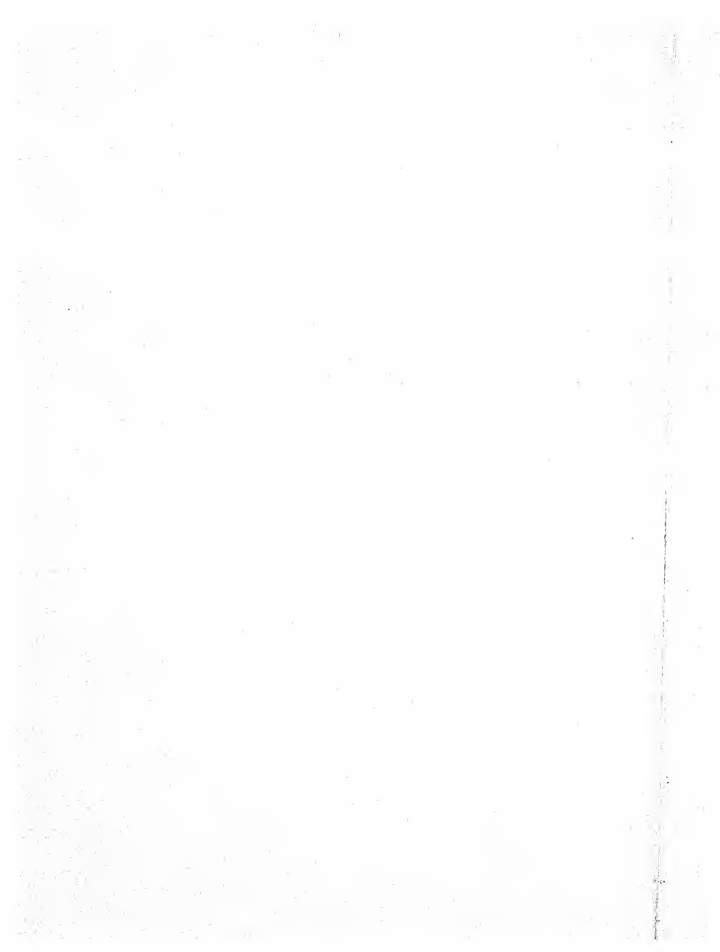
	PAGE
The classic portico of the Patent Office . . . . .	170
The Peacock Room in the Freer Gallery of Art . . . . .	175
Reading-Room, Library of Congress . . . . .	177
"Melpomene," by Edward Simmons . . . . .	178
The court of the Pan-American Union Building, fountain by Mrs. Harry Payne Whitney . . . . .	181
The south front of Continental Hall . . . . .	183
American Red Cross Headquarters . . . . .	185
The Grand Stairway in the Corcoran Gallery of Art . . . . .	187
Looking through the Circular Vestibule of Octagon House to the charming old walled garden . . . . .	194
Washington's Headquarters in Georgetown . . . . .	209
St. John's Episcopal Church, at 16th and H Streets, N. W., sometimes called "The Presidents' Church" . . . . .	213
Thomas Circle . . . . .	220
New Hampshire Avenue, showing the glory of Washington's trees . . . . .	223
In Rock Creek Park . . . . .	227
East Potomac Park, showing the Bureau of Engraving and Printing . . . . .	229
The Lincoln Memorial in Potomac Park . . . . .	235
Abraham Lincoln . . . . .	236
The tomb of the Unknown Soldier in Arlington Cemetery . . . . .	237
The Dupont Memorial . . . . .	240
The Memorial to Mrs. Henry Adams . . . . .	242
Travelling through Life . . . . .	243
The Parking Commission's plan for the Mall and Monument Gardens . . . . .	249

## *Illustrations*

	PAGE
Guarding the Q Street Bridge . . . . .	253
Q Street Bridge . . . . .	255
Where the Shenandoah and Potomac meet at Harper's Ferry	266
The Great Falls of the Potomac . . . . .	269
The old Carlyle House, at Alexandria, Va. . . . .	274
Christ Church, Alexandria . . . . .	275
Woodlawn, the home of Nellie Custis . . . . .	277
The Public Library. . . . .	313
The Court House . . . . .	316
Coach entrance to the Mount Vernon mansion-house . . . .	333
General Washington's bedroom in which he died . . . . .	337
Mount Vernon estate from the air . . . . .	341
Formal gardens at Mount Vernon . . . . .	345
Arlington . . . . .	349
The interior of the Arlington Amphitheatre . . . . .	353
The Confederate Memorial, by Sir Moses Ezekiel, in Arlington Cemetery . . . . .	355
Tudor Place . . . . .	358
The Van Ness mausoleum . . . . .	366

*PART I*

THE EARLY HISTORY OF THE NATION'S  
CAPITAL



## CHAPTER I

### TELLS OF THE INDIANS AND THE FIRST WHITE SETTLERS

This Washington of ours, already so lovely and with such promise of ripened development, did not exist 300 years ago. In its place was virgin forest without roads and with never a town in all the country roundabout.

We can picture the site as a wildwood in which game abounded, bordering on rivers and creeks teeming with fish, and with here and there Indian villages swarming with children. We can see the braves go forth to battle in that ceaseless warfare between the tribes and we can imagine the meetings of the Powhatan chieftains, come from far and near, to hold counsel on matters of intertribal import.

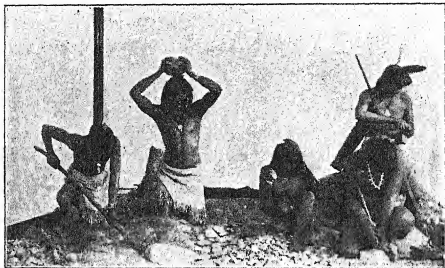
Thirty or more tribes of Algonquian stock, belonging to the Powhatan Confederacy, we know hunted and fished and fought on the shores or in the waters of Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac River. Since these tribes had their councils at the foot of the very hill on which the Congress now makes our national laws, we need scarcely doubt that the great chieftain, Powhatan, whom we associate with the Jamestown Colony, attended conferences on the soil of the present District.

These Powhatan tribes were hunters and fishermen who usually made permanent homes. Their neighbors to the southwest, the Monacans and Manahoacs (whom Captain Fleete called "Mohaks," man-eaters) were wandering hunters. Frequently they descended upon the local Indians. Thus many a scalp was taken on the ground which was to be the nation's capital.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

If one should go due east from the Capitol building, about a mile, and cross the narrow Eastern Branch, he would land on the site of the chief village of the local Indians. It was called Nacotchtanke, and held about eighty able men. On either side of the village a settlement occupying a narrow



The Aborigines of the District, as shown in the new National Museum.

strip of the cleared shore extended north for three miles or more to the present site of Bladensburg, and two or more miles below to what is now Giesboro Point.

The name Nacotchtanke was Latinized to Anacostia by the Jesuits who accompanied Lord Baltimore to America. This name, Anacostia, was given to a white settlement which sprang up below Nacotchtanke, and was first called Uniontown. An island in the Potomac River opposite Georgetown was called Anacostian Island, and later, by a greater corruption, Analostan. Thus the memory of this old Indian village of Nacotchtanke lives on in modern times through these local names.

Captain John Smith in his history shows us something of the mode of life of the Indians of the Potomac country:

## *Indians and First Settlers*

---

Their buildings and habitations are for the most part by the rivers or not farre distant from some fresh spring. Their houses are built like our arbors of small young springs (sprigs) bowed and tyed, and so close covered with mats or the barks of trees very handsomely, that notwithstanding either wind raine or weather, they are as warm as stoones, but very smoaky: yet at the toppe of the house there is a hole made for the smoake to goe into right over the fire.

At night, the account continues, "They lie heads and points one by the other against the fire." In winter they dressed in skins "with the haire, but in sommer without," while "their women have their legs, hands, breast and face cunningly imbroidered with diurse workes, as beasts, serpents, artificially wrought into their flesh with black spots." The men in full dress must have been fearsome indeed, since "he is most gallant that is most monstrous to behold."

These Indians gradually disappeared from the Potomac country. In part their decrease was due to smallpox, in part to liquor, and in good measure through the westward movement forced upon them by the white settlements.

Captain John Smith was the first European known to have explored this region which now holds such high place in the hearts of all Americans. We can picture this fearless man setting out on June 2, 1608, from Jamestown, in an open barge with a company of fourteen men, "7 souldiers and 7 gentlemen," to explore the Chesapeake Bay and the Potomac River, of which the Indians had told him. In the stirring account of his expedition he writes: "The 16th of June we fell with the river Patawomek; feare being gone, and our men recovered, we were all content to take some paines, to know the name of that seven mile broad riuier."

After covering many miles in his journey up the Potomac, and after stirring adventures his story continues: "Having gone so high as we could with the bote, we met diuers saluages in canoues, well laden with the flesh of beares, deer and other beasts whereof we had part, here we found mighty



rocks, growing in some places above the ground as high as the shrubby tree." This description seems to be of the region about Little Falls, a few miles above Washington.

Some authorities believe Captain Smith and his party did not go so far up the river, but that he wrote from information given him by the Indians. One of these historians writes: "This indefatigable traveller explored the Potomac River, but according to the best judgment based on his rather vague accounts, it is concluded that he did not get farther up the river than Indian Head, which is some ten miles distant from the City of Washington." However, owing to the nature of the country Smith's description could scarcely have been written of any place along the Potomac below Washington. According to his own account, therefore, he seems to have reached the future capital. It is true his records in his "General History of Virginia, New England and the Summer Isles" were for years questioned and discounted, but recent historical research seems to support many of his previously discredited statements.

In writing of the Potomac country he gave no uncertain sound as to his opinion of it: "The mildnesse of the aire, the fertilitie of the soile, and the situation of the riuers are so propitious to the nature and use of man as no place is more convenient for pleasure, profit and man's sustenance."

These Potomac journeyings of Smith were for exploration, for the purpose of making friends with the Indians, and for securing food for the hard-pressed settlement. We know how successful he was with the red men from the results that he alone of the Jamestown Colony was able to secure. Whether or not Pocahontas saved Captain Smith in just the romantic manner we have been taught to believe we cannot tell, but we do know that her friendship in less dramatic manner saved not only his life but the life of the whole settlement.

To Smith's wisdom and foresight the colony, in great

## *Indians and First Settlers*

---

measure, owed its existence. While many of the early colonists, like many of the explorers, were dazzled with the hope of finding gold and other precious metals, Smith bent his energies to establishing the little band of persons on the shores, so precarious for the white man because of the unfriendliness of the Indians and the fact that they were months away from their base of supply. Something of the glory due him from this country has been denied the hero. Overemphasis on the Pocahontas incident, perhaps, has kept the glowing light of fame from centring as it should around this wise, courageous figure.

A year after Smith left the Potomac country another picturesque figure of the river, Harry Spelman, third son of Sir Henry Spelman, of Congham, Norfolk, appeared on the scene. As he told in his "Relation" of his experiences: "Beinge in displeasuer of my friends and desirous to see other countryes," he left his native country and arrived in America, in 1609.

While he was living with Powhatan, one of the Indian chieftain's subjects, the King of the Potomacs, visited his overlord. Spelman and the King of the Potomacs were so attracted to each other that Spelman ran away and followed the King to his home on the Potomac. They became great friends, and for years Spelman traded up and down the river, being, according to Captain Smith, "one of the best Interpreters in the Land." In a fight between white men and Indians he was slain, but no one knows just how.

Following Spelman came Captain Samuel Argoll, who tells in a letter sent back to England:

While I was in this businesse, I was told by certaine Indians, my friends, that the great Powhatans Daughter Pokahuntis was with the great King Patowomeck, whether I presently repaired, resolved to possesse myselfe of her by any stratagem that I could use, for the ransoming of so many Englishmen as were prisoners with Powhatan: as also to get such armes and tooles, as hee, and

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

other Indians had got by murder and stealing from others of our Nation, with some quantatie of Corne, for the Colonies reliefe.

He tells that the King of the Potomacs: "After some few houres deliberation, concluded rather to deliver her into my hands, then lose my friendship: so presently, he betrayed her into my Boat, wherein I carried her aboard my ship." After negotiations Pocahontas was returned to her father, Powhatan, upon a release of prisoners.

There is no evidence that Spelman or Argoll went up the river to the site of Washington. Since it is open to question whether Captain John Smith got so far, the distinction of being the first white man known to have reached the site of the national capital belongs to another Englishman, Henry Fleete. In 1634 Fleete ascended the Potomac from its mouth for the purpose of trading for furs with the Indians.

Fleete, in writing of this journey, describes an Indian village on the site of Georgetown:

Monday the 25th of June we set sail for the town of Tohoga where we came to an anchor two leagues short of the falls; this place is without question the most pleasant in all this country and most convenient for habitation: the air temperate in summer and not violent in winter. The river aboundeth in all manner of fish and for deer, buffalos, bears and turkeys the woods do swarm with them and the soil is exceedingly fertile.

This enthusiastic description, so like Captain Smith's estimate of the Potomac country, was published in England and evidently influenced many to emigrate to Maryland or Virginia to make their homes.

Upon his return journey down the Potomac Captain Fleete was either captured by, or he elected to stay with, the Indians on Piscataway River about twelve miles below the District site. Here he was found several years later by the explorers sailing under Leonard Calvert. He acted as an interpreter for Calvert in his negotiations with the In-

## *Indians and First Settlers*

---

dians, and later became an influential man in the Maryland Colony, being elected, in 1638, a member of the House of Assembly.

Thirty years after Fleete's coming a settlement was established on the present site of the District by a company of Scotch and Irish people. Having been given, in the regal manner of the times, patents for large tracts of land, they crossed the seas and, following in the path of Smith and Fleete, arrived at their future home. These settlers called the place "New Scotland."

We have record of three tracts of their land within the bounds of the original city. A deed of June 5, 1663, describes one parcel called Room, or Rome, owned by Francis Pope. On this land the great Capitol building now stands. In those days the Tiber River washed the banks at the foot of the hill. Many were the puns made about this Pope who lived at Rome on the banks of the Tiber. A second parcel of land within the present city of Washington was owned by Captain Robert Troope, and called "Scotland Yard." This lay in the southeastern part of the city, and a third tract, bearing for some unknown reason the name Widow's Mite, occupied the western portion.

From descendants of these early Scotch and Irish settlers much of the land was bought in after years for the national capital. Long before a capital or a nation even was dreamed of, however, these sturdy people cleared the land and started great plantations, on which they raised tobacco, corn, and wheat. Tobacco was the great staple and the principal medium of exchange. Many Maryland and Virginia towns sprang up as shipping ports, mainly for this comforting weed already grown so popular in England. At these ports custom-houses for securing revenue were located. In this manner Georgetown and Alexandria, which were to have such influence on the future capital, were established.

For years the plantation owners within the present Dis-

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

strict lived isolated lives, being concerned, as pioneers must be, with overcoming difficulties. Gradually the distance between neighbor and neighbor grew less and communication with other parts of the Maryland and Virginia Colonies more frequent.

Into the life of all the colonies crept such dissatisfaction with the injustices of the mother country that by and by actual quarrel arose. This culminated in the war of the Revolution. Into this vigorous protest of the colonies against the tyranny of the Georges the people of this section of Maryland and Virginia threw themselves gladly.

With victory won and the government of the new country established, one of the earliest discussions (in 1783) of its lawmakers centred about a proposal to establish a federal or government town. In 1787, in the old City Hall of Philadelphia, the Constitution of the United States was written, and in that great instrument provision was made for a capital city:

The Congress shall have power: To exercise exclusive Legislation, in all Cases whatsoever, over such District (not exceeding ten Miles square) as may, by Cession of particular States and the Acceptance of Congress, become the Seat of the Government of the United States.

## CHAPTER II

### HOW THE PERMANENT CAPITAL WAS CHOSEN AND ACQUIRED

During and after the Revolution, while the new government was struggling to find itself, Congress moved frequently, holding sessions in four States and at eight places, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Lancaster, York, Princeton, Annapolis, Trenton, and New York.

Because of the discomfort attending these moves, because of the country's poverty, and because of the indication of weakness in such changes, Congress might have remained indefinitely in Philadelphia, where it had sat for four successive years. An untoward incident, however, stung the government to a realization of the wisdom of the constitutional provision for a permanent national capital under its jurisdiction.

This eye-opener was nothing less than a mutiny against the Congress itself. Some Pennsylvania troops in barracks at Lancaster, Pa., petitioned the lawmakers for back pay due them and the settlement of other claims. Since the almost bankrupt state of the country made it impossible to grant their request, no relief could be promised. The soldiers threatened to march on the capital.

Congress then sent a committee, including the resourceful James Madison, to ask suitable safeguards from the Executive Council of Pennsylvania, then sitting in session in the same building. The council refused to furnish protection, naïvely replying that the militia of Pennsylvania would not fight "before their resentment should be provoked by some actual outrage." In taking this stand the State of

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Pennsylvania only illustrated the lack of co-operation with the government which was common to all the States at this time.

While these negotiations were proceeding the troops of Lancaster set out for Philadelphia, where they were joined by equally disgruntled fellow soldiers in barracks in that city. They marched, two or three hundred strong, on the State House, demanding loudly the righting of their wrongs. No actual physical damage was done, but the soldiers were insulting in language and gesture. The police of the city made no effort to control the near riot. Congress, to show its disregard of the insubordinate soldiers, sat through this "dastardly and menacing" day, but at night adjourned, to meet, eight days later, at Princeton.

This uncomfortable and undignified business crystallized the sentiment for a permanent capital city under the control and protection of the federal government, and led to seven years of intermittent discussion in Congress of a suitable location. Whole sections of the country, various States and cities, contended for the honor of supplying the site. The greatest rivalry developed, however, between the representatives of the Northern and Southern States. So heated did the arguments become that a decision seemed well-nigh impossible. To solve the difficulty the establishment of two capitals, one in the North and one in the South, was seriously proposed.

Finally the matter reached a deadlock, which was broken in a curious and interesting way. Alexander Hamilton, first Secretary of the Treasury, was at the time fathering his great fiscal plan for the new country. Assumption of war debts of the States by the federal government was one of the important links in this plan. Such strong opposition developed that Hamilton's scheme also reached a deadlock.

The State of Virginia objected strenuously, since she had already taxed her people heavily to pay off her debts in-

## *How the Capital Was Chosen*

---

curred in the war. She could see little justice in an assumption, through the federal government, of the debts of other States as able to pay as she. Without doubt, also, Virginia was feeling her way to her traditional position of disapproval of overcentralization of federal power.

Hamilton felt that if this part of his plan failed, the whole was jeopardized. Realizing the necessity for Southern support, he cast about for a leader whom he might win to the side of assumption. He selected Thomas Jefferson. Casting about again for bait with which to catch Jefferson, the location of the national capital presented itself as the likeliest subject for a trade.

Having chosen his man and his bait, at a dinner given by Jefferson, tradition tells, Hamilton proposed that if Jefferson would support him on the assumption, he would back the Potomac River location for the capital. Jefferson was interested, and finally agreed. In this manner two men, so soon to become bitter enemies and the proponents of divergent political theories, settled the matter.

No other two statesmen of the day, probably, could have reached a compromise so readily. Hamilton, then and ever, had little sectional pride and could give up the capital fight easily, while Jefferson, recently returned from France to become Secretary of State, failed to sense the feeling of his State in the matter of assumption. He therefore agreed to the compromise.

Thus it came about that, on July 16, 1790, the following bill, called "An act establishing the temporary and permanent seat of government of the United States," was passed by Congress and signed by President Washington:

*Section 1.* Be it enacted that a district of territory not exceeding ten miles square, to be located as hereafter directed on the river Potomac, at some place between the mouths of the Eastern Branch and Conococheague be and the same is hereby accepted for the permanent seat of the government of the United States.



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

*Sec. 2.* That the President of the United States be authorized to appoint three commissioners, who shall, under the direction of the President, survey and, by proper metes and bounds define and limit a district of territory, under the limitations above mentioned; and the district so defined, limited and located, shall be deemed the district accepted by this act for the permanent seat of the government of the United States.

*Sec. 3.* That the said commissioners shall have the power to purchase or accept such quantity of land on the eastern side of the said river within the said district as the President shall deem proper for the use of the United States; and according to such plans as the President shall approve the said commissioners shall, prior to the first Monday in December, in the year one thousand eight hundred, provide suitable buildings for the accommodation of Congress and of the President and for the public offices of the Government of the United States.

*Sec. 4.* That for defraying the expenses of such purchases and buildings the President of the United States be authorized and requested to accept grants of money.

*Sec. 5.* That prior to the first Monday in December next all offices attached to the seat of the government of the United States shall be removed to, and until the said first Monday in December, in the year one thousand eight hundred, shall remain at the city of Philadelphia, in the state of Pennsylvania, at which place the session of Congress next ensuing the present shall be held.

*Sec. 6.* That on the said first Monday in December, in the year one thousand eight hundred, the seat of the government of the United States shall, by virtue of this act, be transferred to the district and place aforesaid; and all offices attached to the said seat of government shall accordingly be removed thereto by their respective holders, and shall, after the said day, cease to be exercised elsewhere; and that the necessary expense of such removal shall be defrayed out of the duties on imports and tonnage, of which a sufficient sum is hereby appropriated.

With the passage of this act Congress decided its own permanent legislative residence and the permanent national home for the American people. The bill did not specify the exact spot for the capital city, but authorized the President to choose a site on the river Potomac, anywhere between the mouth of the Eastern Branch or Anacostia River and

## *How the Capital Was Chosen*

---

the mouth of the Conococheague at Williamsport, Md. This gave Washington a district 105 miles in length (by the river windings) from which to make a choice.

President Washington did not take this responsibility lightly. Although it was country he already knew well, having hunted over it in his youth, surveyed it for Lord Fairfax, and journeyed over it with General Braddock in his fatal expedition against the French and Indians, he rode again over the territory. All along the way he received deputations urging the superiority of this or that locality. The President weighed the advantages of each possible situation, and finally, with the aid of Jefferson and Madison, chose the exact site for the national capital.

The act designating the general location of the District, specified that the city should be located on the eastern side of the Potomac River. President Washington decided, wisely as time has shown, that both sides of the river should be owned by the government. Jefferson concurred in the opinion. In his proclamation of January 24, 1791, therefore, Washington only gave the boundaries of one part of the District to allow Congress opportunity to extend the federal territory across the river into Virginia and Maryland.

Congress, approving President Washington's recommendation, repealed the portion of the original act, which located the District entirely on the eastern side of the river. This amendatory act made it lawful

for the President to make any part of the territory below the said limit and above the mouth of Hunting Creek, a part of the said District, so as to include a convenient part of the Eastern Branch, and of the lands on the lower side thereof, and also the town of Alexandria.

The act stated that nothing in the amendment should allow the erection of public buildings other than on the Maryland side of the Potomac.

It was fortunate that the choice of location was left to Washington, who knew and loved this section so well. Fortunately, also, he had the wisdom to choose the best place, within the prescribed limits, for a capital city. The spot of his choosing was one of great natural beauty, with a river which reached the ocean in one direction and in the other opened up the great western country; it also was the most convenient point in the allotted territory to Baltimore and the northern cities.

On December 23, 1788, Virginia ceded to the United States the portion of its territory selected, while on December 19, 1791, Maryland ratified its previous cession. These two States also voted grants of money for the erection of public buildings, Virginia \$120,000, a great sum in those days, and Maryland \$72,000.

With matters thus progressing President Washington appointed three Commissioners to take charge of the surveying and laying out of the District. They were Daniel Carroll, a representative in Congress, of Maryland, Governor Thomas Johnson, of the same State, and David Stuart, of Virginia. We see that a "Dollar-a-year man" is no new thing in our history, since these three men took up, without compensation, one of the most discouraging, onerous tasks the government has ever laid upon any of its citizens.

Almost immediately Mr. Jefferson, at President Washington's request, wrote Andrew Ellicott, of Pennsylvania: "To proceed by the first stage to the Federal Territory on the Potomac for the purpose of making a survey of it." Thus the affairs of the capital moved along as fast as the President could hurry them. Andrew Ellicott left at once for the appointed place and made surveys as directed. Upon the completion of his work it was necessary to secure from the private owners the land for public buildings, parks, and streets, since, though Maryland and Virginia had ceded the territory to the United States, thus renouncing their

## *How the Capital Was Chosen*

---

jurisdiction, the actual property rights still remained with the owners.

After correspondence of some length, President Washington, on March 29, 1791, met at Suter's Tavern in George-



Suter's Tavern in 1791.

From "Story of Washington," by Charles Burr Todd. By permission of G. P. Putnam's Sons.

town the chief landowners for the business connected with the purchase of the desired land. The following day the proprietors deeded to the President and the Commissioners all the land in fee simple, giving outright all spaces occupied by streets and avenues and receiving £25 colonial (about \$66.67) per acre for all the land taken for public buildings and improvements.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

It was further provided that:

The lots only which shall be laid off shall be a joint property between the trustees on behalf of the public and each present proprietor, and the same shall be fairly and equally divided between the public and the individuals as soon as may be, after the city shall be laid off.

While the land purchased and accepted for the federal territory was obtained from about nineteen holders of large properties scattered throughout the present District, three men owned the greater part of early Washington. They were Daniel Carroll, David Burnes, and Notley Young.

Daniel Carroll's estate, called Duddington Manor, comprised all the land that came to be known as Capitol Hill. He built one of the first fine residences in the city, and called it Duddington House. Because the Capitol was to be located on his estate, and because the high ground afforded choice building sites, it was generally believed that the city's development would centre about his property on "The Hill." Opinions vary as to the reason for the city's disappointing these reasonable expectations. Some authorities say that Carroll himself asked too much for his lots, others that he sold some of his land to speculators, who gave him only promises to pay, and by asking prohibitive prices drove buyers away. Whatever the reason, many purchasers sought locations in the northern and western parts of the city. The tide of popularity and population once turned has ever since remained in the northwest direction.

Carroll's loss, due to this trend of the city, proved the great gain of David Burnes. Carroll's property was high and drained, but much of Burnes's property consisted of marshy ground, which might have taken long to become valuable. "Crusty Davy Burnes," as he was called, lived in a poor little cottage near the river bank, but he owned a large plantation which included the present White House

## *How the Capital Was Chosen*

---

location, Pennsylvania Avenue to the Capitol, and the grounds which now comprise the Mall.

The two most important pieces of land in the United States, the ground on which the Capitol and the White House now stand, were originally the property of these two men, Daniel Carroll and David Burnes.

Burnes was little disposed to part with his land, and made trouble for the President and the Commissioners. Tradition tells that in one of their meetings over this business he was so rude to Washington that the latter declined to meet again "that obstinate Mr. Burnes." Obstinate or no, however, through his transfer of land to the government he became very wealthy.

To-day the beautiful Pan-American building stands on the very site of his cottage, until recent years a landmark of the city. The Irish poet, Tom Moore, wrote the following verse, so uncomplimentary to the new city, in the famous old house:

"This embry-o capital, where fancy sees  
Squares in morasses, obelisks in trees;  
Which second-sighted seers, ev'n now, adorn  
With shrines unbuilt, and heroes yet unborn,  
Though naught but woods and Jefferson they see,  
Where Streets should run and sages ought to be."

The grounds below Pennsylvania and New York Avenues, immediately back of the White House site, were left for many years in the open, and government clerks, when work was slack, were wont to ask for leave to hunt the small game to be found there. About 1850 a plank fence was put about this space. Later it was painted white, which gave to the land the name White Lot. It is difficult now to picture as marshy hunting-ground this great grassy circle, which is surrounded by rows of stately elms and given over to games and pageants.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Between Burnes's and Carroll's property lay that of the proprietor of the third largest estate, Notley Young, who owned nearly all the land in the centre of the city and also the greater part of the river front. He naturally became very rich from the sale of lots in this important section, and erected a handsome house on G Street, overlooking the Potomac. This house was taken down many years ago, but when the government arrived Mr. Carroll's and Mr. Young's homes were about the most cheering sights in the city, as many of the newcomers attested in their letters.

Such, briefly, were the reasons for and the preliminaries to the establishment of a permanent capital for the nation.

## CHAPTER III

### PREPARING FOR THE ARRIVAL OF THE GOVERNMENT

When the purchase of the land had been effected the three Commissioners met Mr. Jefferson and Mr. Madison in Georgetown to name the new District. They decided to call it the "Territory of Columbia," which name it bore for some years, and the city "The City of Washington."

Thus they honored the two men who had done most to make such a country and such a city possible—Columbus who discovered, and Washington who wrested America from the English and established it a free nation. Washington, to the day of his death, in becoming modesty, called the capital not Washington but "The Federal City."

Having chosen the site, obtained jurisdiction over it, and secured property rights, the President now faced the important task of making plans for a city to rise out of this undeveloped country. Recognizing the scope of the undertaking, he selected a man peculiarly fitted for the work, Major Pierre Charles L'Enfant. In Major L'Enfant, an able engineer, Washington had placed great confidence in the Revolutionary struggle.

Americans will not soon forget this Frenchman, who with vision foresaw the great future of the country and with taste and ability planned a city worthy of it. Major L'Enfant rode on horseback over the territory with President Washington and the Commissioners, and he also rowed alone in a small boat on the Potomac and Eastern Branch, studying the possibilities of the site. All through the spring and summer of 1791 he seems to have thought of, planned for, and dreamed of the future capital.



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

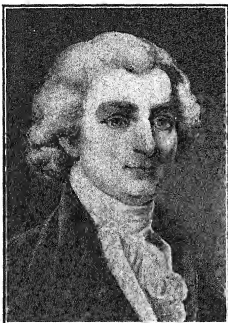
On April 15, 1791, the first boundary stone of the District was laid, with impressive Masonic rites, at Jones Point, on the Virginia side of the Potomac. The ceremony, naturally, was attended by a large gathering. The Reverend James Muir, a Scotch clergyman, made the address on this great day. His closing words of prophetic hope are worthy of quoting:

May this stone long commemorate the goodness of God in those uncommon events which have given America a name among nations. Under this stone may jealousy and selfishness be forever buried. From this stone may a superstructure arise whose glory, whose magnificence, whose stability unequalled hitherto shall astonish the world and invite even the savage of the wilderness to take shelter under its roof.

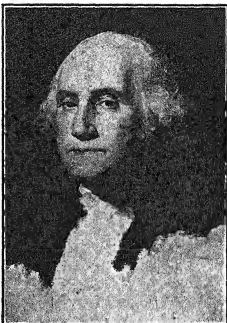
In the Congressional Act of 1790, providing for the District, it was decreed that the city should be made ready by 1800, and that until that time Philadelphia should be the capital. Thus ten years, but no money, was given to those having the matter in charge to build up from nature, on a proposed plan, a city for government residence. It was L'Enfant's part to make the plans, a job unique in history, and the Commissioners' to raise funds and to administer the affairs of the paper capital.

In their difficult tasks Jefferson gave much help. It would be an interesting study for an historian to trace the influence of Jefferson on the embryo city. In Washington's efforts he was right-hand man, and the two apparently were in sympathy in all things relating to this pet child. Besides being peculiarly gifted along artistic lines, Jefferson was, fortunately for the country, in a key position as Secretary of State to further its interests. This he did in a single-hearted way.

From an excellent library he furnished L'Enfant with drawings from many foreign cities. There has been much speculation as to the source of L'Enfant's inspiration. Effort



WILLIAM THORNTON.



GEORGE WASHINGTON



PIERRE CHARLES L'ENFANT.



THOMAS JEFFERSON.

The makers of Washington.

has been made to trace the influence to Le Nôtre or Sir Christopher Wren, in his uncarried-out plans for the restoration of London after the great fire. Whatever he may have received by way of suggestion, the conception for future Washington was mainly the work of his own genius, since the cities of that day had nothing to compare with it. It is wholesome for us, and only just to L'Enfant, to note that the successes of Washington's development have come from faithful following of his noble plans, while its failures are due, in large measure, to disregard of them.

L'Enfant, saturated with an ideal for the city, did not long work well with the Commissioners. He has been blamed for this more, perhaps, than facts justify, since his two successors also came to grief with the same three men and severed their connection with work for the national capital. This fight between artist and so-called practical man is not new. The genius, with a longer view, is not ready for compromise which seems logical to a practical mind, but which may, in fact, mar the whole plan. Very often, as in L'Enfant's case, the genius is remembered by posterity when the practical man is well-nigh forgotten.

L'Enfant was, without doubt, jealous for the proper carrying out of his plans and unwilling to compromise, while the Commissioners were greatly harassed by lack of funds and every sort of difficulty in their efforts to prepare for the coming government. It was only natural, therefore, that L'Enfant's first quarrel with his superior officers arose over a departure from the loved plan. Mr. Daniel Carroll, not the Commissioner of the same name, projected a new home, Duddington House, seven feet into one of the proposed avenues. L'Enfant proceeded to have it torn down after notice to Mr. Carroll, friends said; without notice, enemies insisted. The Commissioners sent orders to desist, but L'Enfant proceeded with the destruction. This insubordinate act did not strengthen his position.

## *Preparing for the Government*

---

Unfortunately for the future city, further trouble arose between the men intrusted with its development. A sale of lots was arranged for a certain day by the Commissioners, to secure funds for government buildings. In order to advertise and hold this sale they needed complete plans of streets, avenues, and plots. L'Enfant was ordered to submit finished plans, but delay after delay occurred, due, L'Enfant claimed, to the engraver, who was unable to finish them in the given time. The sorely beset officials appealed to President Washington, who, trying to bridge over the difficulties, replied: "I know not where another is to be found who could supply his place."

Notwithstanding the general recognition of his ability, relations grew more and more strained. Undoubtedly L'Enfant resented somewhat the authority of the Commissioners and considered himself under direct order from the President. In this attitude Washington gave no encouragement, but supported the superior officers in every way then and during their entire terms. Conditions did not improve. The Commissioners therefore wrote from Georgetown, on March 14, 1792, to Major L'Enfant: "We have been notified that we are no longer to consider you as engaged in the business of the Federal City."

For years after this dismissal L'Enfant was a familiar and pathetic figure on the streets of Washington and in the halls of Congress. Though offered what Washington and the other officials considered suitable compensation, he always felt that he had a grievance against the United States Government. Congress, not unmindful, offered various rewards, which were refused.

After employment on several United States forts, notably Fort Washington, which was his last professional engagement, L'Enfant, in actual want, went to live with the family of William Dudley Digges, at Green Hill (Chilham Manor), Prince Georges County, Md. They cared for him until his

death, on June 14, 1825, and buried him in the family lot on their place.

Nearly a hundred years later, on April 27, 1909, L'Enfant's body was disinterred and next day taken to the Capitol, where, in the rotunda, a distinguished company gathered to hold services in his honor. The remains were then taken to Arlington for burial, and later a stone, for which appropriation was made by Congress, was placed over him. Here he lies on a lovely hillside overlooking the city in which some of his dreams have come true.

After L'Enfant's dismissal Andrew Ellicott was charged with making drawings of the city for publication. Ellicott made certain changes in L'Enfant's plans, but the city for the most part is laid out according to the Frenchman's ideas. Andrew Ellicott, after a brief term of office, also came to grief with the Commissioners. James R. Dermott succeeded him, and was put in charge of dividing the city into lots. After this division was completed he made the celebrated "Tin Case Map" which did not receive its name, however, until President John Adams, several years later, asked to have it sent him; for safe-keeping it was enclosed in a tin case.

As soon as plans and maps of the proposed city were completed, public buildings occupied the attention of President Washington. On March 8, 1792, he wrote to David Stuart, one of the Commissioners:

The doubts and opinions of others with respect to the permanent seat have occasioned no change in my sentiments on the subject. They have always been that the plan ought to be prosecuted with all the despatch the nature of the case will admit, and that the public buildings in size, form and elegance, should look beyond the present day. I would not have it understood from hence that I lean to extravagance. A chaste plan sufficiently capacious and convenient for a period not too remote, but one to which we may reasonably look forward, would meet my idea of the Capitol.

## *Preparing for the Government*

---

Later in the month an advertisement appeared in all the leading newspapers of the country:

Washington in the territory of Columbia, a premium of a lot in this city to be designated by impartial judges, and five hundred dollars, or a medal of that value at the option of the party, will be given by the Commissioners of the Federal Buildings to the person who before the 15th of July 1792, shall produce to them the most approved plan for a capitol to be erected in this city; and two hundred and fifty dollars, or a medal, to the plan deemed next in merit to the one they shall adopt. The building to be brick, and to contain the following apartments to wit: a conference room and a room for the Representatives sufficient to accommodate three hundred persons each; a lobby or ante room to the latter; a Senate room of twelve hundred feet area; an ante-chamber; twelve rooms of six hundred square feet each for Committee rooms and Clerk's offices. It will be a recommendation of any plan if the Central part of it may be detached and erected for the present with the appearance of a complete whole, and be capable of admitting the additional parts in future, if they shall be wanted. Drawings will be expected of the ground plots, elevations of each front and sections through the building in such directions as may be necessary to explain the internal structure; and an estimate of the cubic feet of brick work composing the whole mass of the walls.

In answer to this advertisement sixteen plans were submitted. None of them gave entire satisfaction. A second competition was announced, and Stephen Hallet, whose designs were considered the best of the sixteen received, was asked to try again.

Six weeks later the Commissioners received a communication from Doctor William Thornton, asking if he might submit drawings for the public buildings. He was advised that the plans for the President's house were already selected, but that he might compete for the Capitol. Doctor Thornton, who wrote from the West Indies where he was living, immediately returned to Philadelphia. So it happened that the two leading competitors, Hallet and Thornton, while living in the same city prepared their plans for the future Capitol.

Early in 1793 the two designs were submitted. Neither Washington nor Jefferson hesitated in his decision. Washington wrote of "the grandeur, simplicity and beauty of the exterior, the propriety with which the apartments are distributed, and economy in the whole mass of the structure," and Jefferson gave no less certain sound when he said: "Thornton's plan had captivated the eyes and judgment of all."

With Hallet intrusted with carrying out Thornton's plan, the great work began and, on September 18, 1793, the cornerstone was laid. It was a great day in American history when this first step in the outward and visible sign of governmental power was taken!

The procession which formed at the "President's Square," was a forerunner of the great parades which, since that time, have moved from the White House to the Capitol. On this day the Virginia artillery, Masonic lodges of the neighborhood, and two bands marched to the Capitol, probably through F Street. When the banks of the Tiber were reached, the procession was halted while the dignitaries went single file across the Tiber on a log or the stepping-stones which were the stream's only bridges at this point. Then they moved on again in proper formation to the southeast corner of the Senate wing.

What a picture! Here high on a hill overlooking the site of the city and the noble Potomac, Washington, the soldier-President, stood in the midst of this group of citizens praying for their young country. On this occasion he wore a Masonic apron made for him by Madame Lafayette.

This was a hopeful beginning, but grave difficulties in financing government projects were still to be faced. It was vitally necessary to construct the White House, a portion of the Capitol, at least, and some other public buildings, but funds for this work were not forthcoming. Congress had appropriated nothing, and the sale of lots had

## *Preparing for the Government*

---

brought much less than anticipated. The city fathers tried lotteries and various other expedients with disappointing results.

Finally, after months of discouraging effort and debate, the Commissioners determined to borrow the money. This, however, was no easy matter. No one was willing to lend money, since the only security offered consisted of lots in the city, and the value of these was lowered by frequent threats, in Congress, of removal of the government to another location.

Finally Maryland was asked for funds and granted a loan, but only on condition that it be protected by the personal security of the Commissioners. That Maryland should have preferred the financial protection of these three men to that of the government reveals the still feeble condition of the United States. With this borrowed money building progressed somewhat in preparation for the coming of the officials.

Little is known of the removal of the President, John Adams, and the offices from Philadelphia. There is no actual account of the transfer, though there has been much romancing on the subject. What little is known has been gathered from various sources, newspaper notices, letters, and bits from official papers.

President Adams issued an order on May 15, 1800, asking the heads of government departments:

To make the most prudent and economical arrangements for the removal of the public offices, clerks and papers according to their own best judgment as soon as may be convenient in such manner that the public offices may be opened in the city of Washington for the despatch of business by the 15th of June.

The *Philadelphia Daily Aurora* announced:

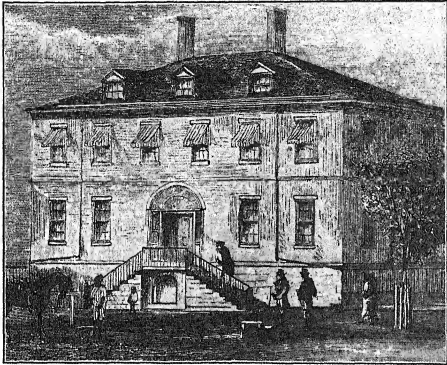
May 28, 1800. The offices of the Department of State will be removed this day from Philadelphia. All letters and applications



## *Your Washington and Mine*

are therefore to be addressed to that Department at the city of Washington from this date.

The heads of departments lost no time in carrying out President Adams's order, for all left Philadelphia between



The old United States Treasury, the only executive building completed when the Government Departments arrived in Washington in 1800.

May 28 and June 6, 1800. They with the government clerks, about 136 in number, came overland by stage or hired carriages, while the archives were brought around by water, and landed at the Lear Wharf, near Davy Burnes's cottage. It is interesting that the entire cost of moving the government officials, clerks, and records from Philadelphia to Washington amounted to about \$64,000.

Only one departmental building was ready for occupancy. This was the old Treasury. The other offices of Secretary

## *Preparing for the Government*

---

of State, Secretary of War, Secretary of the Navy, and the General Post-Office, were scattered about in leased houses.

*The Centinel of Liberty*, or the *Georgetown and Washington Advertiser*, as it was variously called, made the announcement on June 6, 1800:

The President of the United States arrived in this place on Tuesday last. At the boundary line of the District he was met by a large crowd of respectable citizens on horseback and escorted into town, where he was received with pleasure and veneration. The military of the city of Washington and the marines stationed there manifested their respect by sixteen discharges of musketry and artillery.

The President came in his own carriage, which was drawn by four horses, and was accompanied by his secretary. Mrs. Adams did not come to the city at this time. He stopped at Tunncliffe Tavern for the few days of his stay, and during that time drove to Mount Vernon to pay a visit of respect to the recently widowed Mrs. Washington.

A reception was held for the President in the House of Representatives by citizens of the District on June 5. Responding to an address of welcome made by Mr. Tristram Dalton, one of the city Commissioners, President Adams said in part:

I congratulate you on the blessings which Providence has been pleased to bestow in a particular manner on this situation, and especially on its destination to be the permanent seat of Government.

After this brief stay in the capital city, where he saw the government offices established, President Adams left for his home in Braintree, Mass., where he spent the summer and early autumn.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE WILDERNESS TO WHICH THE GOVERNMENT CAME

To picture the District which President Adams found and for which he is said to have promised Washington his support, it is necessary to look at the topography of the place. It was not a State, not a county, not a city, but had elements of all of these.

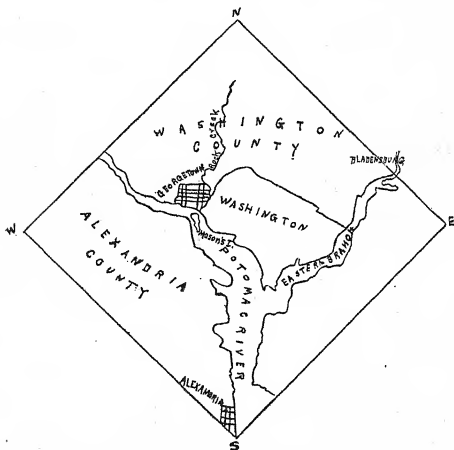
It was at that time a territory ten miles square, lying about two-thirds (sixty-four square miles) in two Maryland Counties, Montgomery and Prince Georges, and a third (thirty-six square miles) in Fairfax County, Va. On the Maryland side lay a great plain which rose by gradual slope to the Maryland hills at its back. This plain faced the blue Virginia hills, seen across the broad Potomac. The Maryland portion of the District included the beginnings of the new city, the prosperous town of Georgetown, and outlying territory with a combined population of 8,144.

The portion of the District taken from Virginia contained Alexandria, a town of 5,171 persons, and a stretch of Fairfax County, between Alexandria and the Potomac River, which was occupied by 973 persons. This Virginia portion of the original District had little effect on the infant struggles of the capital and the federal city instead of adding to the prosperity of Alexandria, as had been anticipated, actually arrested its development. During the period of filial relations with the District and separation from the mother State, the little Virginia city found herself a stepchild of the one and a disinherited offspring of the other.

The lack of growth in Virginia was a result of the federal law restricting erection of public buildings to Maryland's

## The Wilderness

side of the river. Such a proviso not only concentrated public improvements but localized private enterprise. The limited area proved task enough, however, for the new re-



The District of Columbia as it was when the government came and until 1846. The counties received their names by a law of 1801.

public struggling to its feet. As a matter of fact for years only a fringe of even the Maryland portion along the river received attention.

The portion of the District thus first settled was made up of tilled fields, woodland, and marsh, with houses scattered here and there. Though attractive country, as a city it justified the names given it in ridicule: "The City of Magnificent

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Distances," "The Wilderness City," "The Mud-Hole," "The Capital of Miserable Huts." In all this 6,000 acres (the original city did not include Georgetown) there were only 372 buildings, 263 wooden and 109 brick, and few of these boasted either size or comfort.

Government officials, including the President, heads of departments, and clerks, came from fairly comfortable quarters in Philadelphia to this straggling place, unready for occupancy, and great were the inconveniences and discouragements of those early days. Accustomed to moving frequently, and finding Washington so uncomfortable, members of Congress continued to agitate the removal of the capital. This made the city's hold on the government slight during the first decade of its existence.

It speaks well for the natural beauty of the place that in spite of all drawbacks Washington was retained as the seat of government. Without doubt the influence of General Washington, though he had passed away the year before the arrival of the government, had much to do with this adherence to his cherished plan.

To see the city as it looked at that time one must read letters written by newcomers shortly after arrival. Mrs. Adams, who reached Washington two weeks after her husband, wrote that "it is a city in name only, but capable of any improvement." She added that the more she viewed it the more delighted she became. Not realizing, perhaps, that the government had directed that a city be created but had omitted appropriation of funds for the purpose, Mrs. Adams remarked that if the work on the capital had been undertaken in New England, it would have been nearer completion. A nice bit of sectional pride in our First Mistress of the White House!

Some wag wrote: "Georgetown is a town of houses without streets, as Washington is a town of streets without houses." Gouverneur Morris satirically summed up the

## *The Wilderness*

---

city's attractions: "We want nothing here but houses, cellars, kitchens, well-informed men, amiable women, and other trifles of this kind to make our city perfect. In short it is the very best city in the world for a future residence."



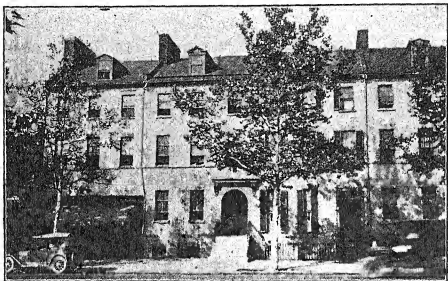
The first mistress of the White House, Abigail Adams.

Abraham Bradley, Jr., Assistant Postmaster-General, arriving to establish his department, tells that: "Few houses were left and of those none under \$250 and \$300." "Provisions," he said, "are plenty and cheaper than in Philadelphia. . . . For myself, I do not regret the removal. The situation of the city is beautiful."

One well-known letter, written by John Cotton Smith, member of Congress from Connecticut, must be given more fully:

## *Your Washington and Mine*

Our approach to the city was accompanied with sensations not easily described. One wing of the Capitol only had been erected, which with the President's House a mile distant from it, both constructed with white sandstone, were shining objects in dismal contrast with the scene around them. Instead of recognizing the avenues and streets portrayed on the plan of the city, not one was



Four of the "Six Buildings," all of which are still standing at 2107-2117 Pennsylvania Avenue.

visible, unless we except a road, with two buildings on each side of it, called the New Jersey Avenue.

The Pennsylvania Avenue leading, as laid down on paper, from the Capitol to the Presidential mansion, was nearly the whole distance a deep morass covered with elder bushes which were cut through to the President's House: and near Georgetown a block of houses has been erected which have the names of "Six Buildings." There were also two other blocks consisting of two or three dwelling houses in different directions, and now and then an insulated wooden habitation; the intervening places, and indeed the surface of the city generally, being covered with scrub-oak bushes on the higher grounds, and in the marshy soil either trees or some sort of shrubbery. The desolate aspect of the place was not a little augmented by a number of unfinished edifices at Greenleaf's Point, and on an eminence a short distance from it, commenced by an in-

## *The Wilderness*

---

dividual whose name they bore, but the state of whose funds compelled him to abandon them.

There appeared to be but two really comfortable habitations in all respects within the bounds of the city, one of which belonged to Daniel Carroll and the other to Notley Young. The roads in every direction were muddy and unimproved. A sidewalk was attempted in one instance by a covering formed of chips hewed from the Capitol. It extended but a little way and was of little value, for in dry weather the sharp fragments cut our shoes and in wet weather covered them with white mortar. In short it was a new settlement.

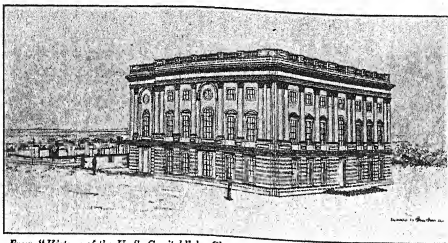
A laudable desire was manifested by what few citizens and residents there were to render our condition as pleasant as circumstances would permit. A large proportion of Southern members took lodgings at Georgetown, which, though of a superior order, were three miles from the Capitol, and of course rendered the daily employment of hackney coaches indispensable. Notwithstanding the unfavorable aspect which Washington presented on our arrival, I cannot sufficiently express my admiration of its local position. From the Capitol you have a distant view of its fine, undulating surface, situated at the confluence of the Potomac and its Eastern Branch, the wide expanse of that majestic river to the bend at Mt. Vernon, the cities of Alexandria and Georgetown and the cultivated fields and blue hills of Maryland and Virginia on either side of the river, the whole constituting a prospect of surpassing beauty and grandeur.

What could be added to make future generations see the little handful of houses and the desolateness for residence purposes that greeted our arriving government!

Glimpses are given in other letters and papers of social life in these days, when coaches, bearing beruffled ladies and gentlemen with powdered wigs and knee-breeches, ploughed through the mud of Pennsylvania Avenue across Rock Creek to Georgetown, and set them down at some old residence, or at Suter's or White Horse Tavern for an assembly. With such roads Mrs. Adams had reason to complain of the distances to be covered in returning calls from the gentry of the region.



Gradually during the autumn members of Congress assembled for the first session in the new capital. President Adams, on November 22, 1800, addressed both Houses, and congratulated them "on the prospect of a residence not to be changed; although there is cause to apprehend that ac-



*From "History of the U. S. Capitol," by Glenn Brown.*

The Capitol as it looked when the government arrived in Washington.

commodations are not now so complete as might be wished, yet there is great reason to believe that this inconvenience will cease with the present session."

Prior to coming to Washington Congress had established a custom of acknowledging Presidential messages with a personal call on the executive by the entire House membership. How this was to be done by the first Congress assembled in Washington proved no little problem. The direct route from the Capitol to the White House lay along Pennsylvania Avenue, which was swampy in places. The round-about way followed muddy, almost impassable roads. A member of Congress wrote of the solution of the difficulty: "Fortunately a recruit of hackney coaches from Baltimore, by their seasonable arrival, enabled us to proceed in fine style, preceded by the sergeant-at-arms with the mace, on

## *The Wilderness*

---

horseback." How our lawmakers must have bumped and splashed on their way from the unfinished and not-too-comfortable Capitol to the no-more-completed White House, where President Adams received them!

The Vice-President, Thomas Jefferson, who had already contributed so much to the new city, arrived in Washington November 27, and took up his abode at Conrad's boarding-house, where he had not only a bedroom but also, rare as was such a luxury in those crowded first days, a reception-room.

The President and Mrs. John Adams lived less than four months in the White House. During that time they continued the practice, established by the Washingtons in Philadelphia, of giving formal, rather stately receptions.

With the election of Thomas Jefferson the famous Federalist party, with its candidate, President Adams, went down in defeat before the Democratic party, which now began a long reign. With this change the city of Washington witnessed an entirely new school of political thought come into power.

Complying with a summons from John Adams, the outgoing President, the Congress assembled on March 4, 1801, for the first inauguration to be held in the new capital. The simple ceremony was unlike the elaborate pageants usually staged in these days on the east portico of the Capitol. On the occasion of this first inauguration the members of both Houses and a few other persons gathered in the small Senate Chamber, now the Supreme Court room.

Many stories of the manner of Jefferson's going to his inauguration have been told. As a matter of fact he was living at the time at Conrad's boarding-house, in New Jersey Avenue, which was only a stone's throw from the Capitol. He walked from there accompanied by Benjamin Stoddert and Secretary Dexter, members of Adams's Cabinet, and by friends from the House of Representatives.

President Adams left the city prior to the ceremony, and therefore did not attend him.

In the Senate Chamber Aaron Burr, who had just taken office as Vice-President, sat on Jefferson's right, while John Marshall, the distinguished Chief Justice, sat on the left and administered the oath. When the ceremonies were finished Jefferson returned to his boarding-house, where he resided several weeks before moving into the White House.

Jefferson, mindful no doubt of the difficulties attending the acknowledgment of President Adams's address to Congress, sent his message by his secretary. This precedent was followed through all the administrations until President Wilson revived the impressive custom of addressing the Congress in person. Jefferson, in explaining his omission to the Senate, wrote of "the circumstances under which we find ourselves at this time rendering inconvenient the mode heretofore practiced."

Mr. Jefferson's receptions differed greatly from the "drawing-rooms" of the Washingtons and Adamases. He threw open the White House to the general public; amusing indeed are the tales, without doubt gathering momentum with age, of the scrambles for place and refreshment on these occasions. The President's state dinners, however, were delightful well-ordered affairs. No one knew better than he the social proprieties, and few men of his time cared so much for beauty.

Mr. Jefferson was a widower with two daughters when he entered the White House. Both of the daughters were married, and could only be with him on rare and cherished occasions. "Polly" Jefferson (Mrs. John Wayles Eppes) died in the second year of her father's first term. Mrs. James Madison, wife of his Secretary of State, usually presided over state dinners for him, except when the elder daughter, Martha (Mrs. Thomas Mann Randolph), could be in Wash-

## *The Wilderness*

---

ington. These occasions were not frequent, as she was the mother of eleven children and also because travel to Washington in the days of her father's residence in the White House was not an easy matter.

## CHAPTER V

### EARLY TRANSPORTATION, NEWSPAPERS, AND THEATRES

At the time of Jefferson's administration travel to northern points, indeed in any direction, was by privately owned or public coaches. A stage line ran daily between Alexandria, Georgetown, and Baltimore, with connections for Philadelphia. Travellers in those days had many trials and adventures.

A person wishing to go from Baltimore to Alexandria left the Fountain Inn in Baltimore at 11 A. M., and if all went well reached Georgetown, forty miles distant, at 8 P. M., after a tiresome journey over rough, at times almost impassable roads. This hour being too late for further travel, the night was spent at one of the celebrated Georgetown taverns and the journey to Alexandria continued the following day. For this trip of about forty-five miles he paid a toll of twenty-four hours, four dollars in coach fare, and a complete set of aching bones.

Georgetown and Washington, now one city joined by bridges and various convenient modes of transportation, were, up to 1800, quite divorced for every-day intercourse. The first daily stage, one drawn by two horses, set forth on a May day of that year from Tunnicliffe Tavern, on Pennsylvania Avenue, S. E., and completed its route at or near Suter's Tavern, in Georgetown.

All other means of communication were equally slow in developing, but not lacking. From 1795, when a post-office was established in Washington, the mail had carried through letters and local newspapers the story of the prog-

ress of the infant capital, to which every American looked with eager interest.

Though the local newspapers took on added importance with the coming of the government, the territory covered by the District boasted several papers before this time: the *Alexandria Advertiser*, first published in 1784; *The Times and Potowmack Packet* (of Georgetown), dating from February, 1789; the *Georgetown Weekly Ledger*, from 1790, and the *Alexandria Gazette*, from 1792.

*The Impartial Observer and Washington Advertiser*, a weekly first issued on May 22, 1795, and the *Washington Gazette*, inaugurated in 1796 as a biweekly, have the distinction of being the first strictly Washington newspapers issued within the bounds of the original city. To Alexandria goes the glory of the first daily established on District soil, the *Alexandria Times*, published in the spring of 1797.

The press of *The Universal Gazette*, a weekly published in Philadelphia, broke up housekeeping, journeyed for six weeks down the Delaware Bay into the Chesapeake, and thence up the Potomac River to Washington. Arrived in Washington it issued an additional paper called *The National Intelligencer*. The first number of *The Intelligencer*, issued two weeks before the opening of the first session of Congress, described the water trip to the capital. Appearing as a tri-weekly until 1813, when it became a daily, this paper was, from its beginning and for seventy years, the best local newspaper. To its files we turn after a century for much of our information about early Washington and for much local color. In addition we are indebted to the foresight of Samuel Harrison Smith, the editor, for preservation of debates of the early sessions of Congress in the District. At first Mr. Smith's request for permission to hear and record the deliberations was refused by the Speaker of the House, who thought only matured legislation should be reported.

In 1809, however, Mr. Smith engaged Mr. Joseph Gales,

Jr., as stenographic reporter of the proceedings of Congress. A year later Mr. Gales bought out Mr. Smith's interest in the paper and associated with himself his brother-in-law, William Winton Seaton. The two men, thereafter, reported the work of Congress, one taking the Senate, the other the House. To them we owe the records of the famous speeches occurring in 1830, during the debates of Webster and Hayne.

A weekly sheet, called first *Paul Pry* and later *The Huntress*, published by Mrs. Ann Royall, concerned itself with the social and political doings of the capital for the twenty-five years from 1807. Mrs. Royall had an unsparing, biting pen, which she wielded so freely that at one time she was indicted by the grand jury and threatened with a ducking, a punishment which, under an old English law in force in the District at that time, could have been given her. Though Mrs. Royall was something of a scold, she seems to have accomplished good and to have been kindly underneath a rather uncompromising exterior. However, the people of her day were not unmindful of the power of her pen and caustic tongue, for when she appeared on the horizon in her poke-bonnet Congressmen and citizens alike are said to have disappeared around the corner.

*The Evening Star*, which was established in December, 1852, and first issued on the 16th of that month, has had an honorable career, continuing to the present time. The files of this paper, supplementing those of *The National Intelligencer*, furnish an unbroken record of the capital from its founding.

The District has had many other excellent papers, published for spaces of greater or less duration, but these appear to be historically of most importance.

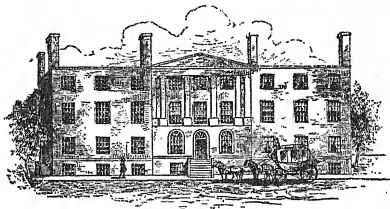
Early residents being not averse to good times made provision, by 1798, for theatrical performances to be held in taverns in Alexandria and Georgetown, and also in the "Six Buildings." On August 22, 1800, the first formal playhouse

## *Newspapers and Theatres*

---

in Washington, The United States Theatre, opened in the "Great Hotel" building, at the corner of Eighth and E Streets, N. W. The doors were thrown back at six o'clock in the evening, the play beginning at seven.

What a roster of distinguished Americans could be made if the names of those attending these early performances



Blodgett's Hotel.

were available. We can be sure that Dolly Madison was there, taking along her "great little Madison," who probably wanted to be at his books. Monroe, known to have frequented the theatre when President, was probably in attendance at this earlier date; and Jefferson, the President, could no doubt be found among the company; while Aaron Burr, Vice-President and not yet discredited, must have welcomed such relief from the cares of official life.

During the first quarter of the nineteenth century the streets of Washington were so poor and so illy lighted that these theatrical entertainments were almost as dependent on the weather as the sylvan performances of to-day. If heavy rain or snow fell the drama was not infrequently called off. Probably few, save those owning carriages, could attend the play, since the cost of a vehicle hired for the



journey to and from the theatre was ten dollars, while a trip on foot through inky black streets full of mud-holes was scarcely to be undertaken lightly.

With the approaching end of Jefferson's administration the question of a third term agitated the national capital as well as the country. Jefferson could have been elected to the office again; but he felt that Washington, in refusing a third term, had established a precedent which should be followed. The Democratic party, knowing his wishes, nominated his friend, James Madison, who was elected. Thus came to the White House the inimitable Dolly, to create a happy hospitable atmosphere long remembered.

## CHAPTER VI

### HOW THE WAR OF 1812 AFFECTED THE CITY

When James Madison entered the White House as the nation's President he found relations with England strained by depredations on American commerce. This condition soon ripened into actual war, which was declared in June, 1812. The dramatic event, therefore, of Madison's administration, indeed of the first half of the nineteenth century, was this second war with England.

Battles were fought on the sea and the Great Lakes, but, what mostly concerned the city of Washington, the British kept throughout the year 1813 a fleet in the Chesapeake, from which they made various sorties upon towns along the bay. These sorties are supposed to have been in retaliation for the rather ruthless attacks made by an American force upon York, now Toronto, the Canadian capital.

A mistaken idea of the strength of the American land defenses and military forces restrained the enemy for a time from making a land attack of any importance. In July, 1814, however, the fleet in Chesapeake Bay, under Admiral Cochrane, was reinforced by a fleet commanded by Sir George Cockburn.

Before the actual junction of these two fleets rumors had been flying that a descent would be made upon some American city. Excitement ran fairly high, but not sufficiently high to cause adequate preparation anywhere to meet such an invasion. Some said New York would be the object of attack, some Baltimore, and some Annapolis. Curiously enough, little thought was given to Washington as a possible objective. President Madison had in his Cabinet James Monroe, Secretary of State, and General Armstrong, Secre-

tary of War, both veterans of the Revolution and men of military training and experience. Notwithstanding this fact, the gravity of the situation was not sensed, and almost nothing was done for the defense of the city.

General W. H. Winder, a brave but not greatly experienced officer, placed in charge of an area which included the District of Columbia, northern Virginia, and Maryland, found but a few hundred regulars with which to defend this great territory. No other army, no fortifications, no guns, and practically no funds were available. Under his direction Fort Washington, on the Potomac below the city, was hastily completed. General Winder urged that some regiments which had been drafted from Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania should be put into immediate and active service. He was overruled, most unwisely and short-sightedly, as the authorities were soon to learn.

On August 17 the two British fleets in the Chesapeake were reinforced by another under Rear-Admiral Malcolm, carrying, besides sailors and marines, 4,000 picked soldiers, veterans trained in the wars against Napoleon and only recently released by his downfall. One of these fleets was sent up the Potomac to Alexandria, where they seized some merchant vessels.

A tiny American flotilla, under the command of Captain Barney, which had been attempting to protect Baltimore, moved up the Patuxent River, where it was threatened with complete destruction by the overpowering British forces fast working their way up the Chesapeake. When Captain Barney realized the folly of even attempted resistance, he burned his vessels and made a forced march with his sailors and marines, and such guns as could be taken, to the support of General Winder.

General Winder, with a great territory to protect, with only a tiny force at his command and no idea where the enemy would strike, was at a singular disadvantage. An-

napolis and Baltimore, which were practically defenseless, were now in a high state of excitement, momentarily expecting an attack. On August 23 Colonel Monroe, Secretary of State, who had gone out from Washington to reconnoitre the enemy's movements, sent to the waiting government a despatch which closed with these words: "Have the material prepared to destroy the bridges. You had better remove the records." Then Washington was thrown into a panic.

General Winder, who hastily gathered together a force slightly larger than that of the British, though by no means so well trained, had the heavy handicap of three cities to protect, with no indication of which would need defense. He had not long to wait.

The British landed on the left bank of the Patuxent River on August 21, 1814, with orders to march at once on Washington. The invaders, without meeting any resistance, reached Bladensburg, four miles from the capital city, on the 24th. Here their progress was stayed by General Winder's forces of untrained militia, supported by the few hundred seamen under Captain Joshua Barney. The ranks of the militia troops were quickly broken by the trained British soldiery, but Captain Barney's men steadfastly held their ground, without aid, until finally forced from their position on the Bladensburg Pike. They retreated to the heights of Georgetown. President Madison, who with his Cabinet spent most of these stirring days on horseback between General Winder's camp and the city, stayed at Bladensburg until the battle became a rout, when he returned to the capital.

In a letter to her sister, written during the battle, the mistress of the White House pictures the horrors of that day in Washington:

Twelve o'clock.—Since sunrise I have been turning my spy glass in every direction, and watching with unwearied anxiety hoping to

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

discover the approach of my dear husband and his friends, but alas, I can descry only troops of military wandering in all directions, as if there was a lack of arms or of spirit to fight for their own firesides.

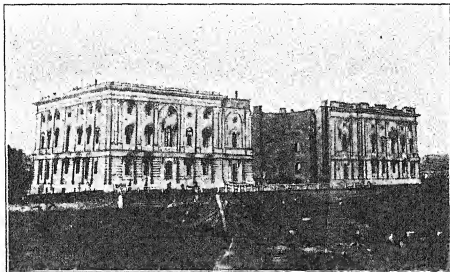
Three o'clock.—Will you believe it, my sister, we have had a battle or skirmish near Bladensburg and here I am still in sound of the cannon. Mr. Madison comes not. May God protect us!



Bellevue.

Two messengers covered with dust come to bid me fly, but here I mean to wait for him. At this late hour a wagon has been procured and I have had it filled with plate and the most valuable portable articles belonging to the house. Whether it will reach its destination, the Bank of Maryland, or fall into the hands of British soldiery, events must determine. Our kind friend, Mr. Carroll, has come to hasten my departure, and is in a very bad humor with me because I insist on waiting until the large picture of General Washington is secured, and it requires to be unscrewed from the wall. This process was found too tedious for these perilous moments; I have ordered the frame to be broken and the canvas taken out. It is done, and the precious portrait placed in the hands of two gentlemen of New York for safekeeping. And now, dear sister, I must leave this house or the retreating army will make me a prisoner in it by filling up the road I am directed to take.

Mrs. Madison left the White House with Mr. Carroll, who took her to his home, Bellevue, now on Q Street, near Twenty-eighth, to await news of her husband. From Bellevue she crossed into Virginia. The President, returning after the battle to the White House, finding Mrs. Madison gone and the city without means of defense, also crossed



*From "History of the U. S. Capitol," by Glenn Brown.*

The Capitol as the British left it in 1814.

into Virginia where he spent the night. The following day he recrossed the river to rejoin General Winder.

With the defeat at Bladensburg the government was left defenseless. The British descended upon the city, and just at twilight marched down Maryland Avenue without encountering further opposition. Halting in front of the Capitol they proceeded to set fire to it. Later they burned the White House, all save one of the executive buildings, and some private residences. Most of the records of the government were destroyed, but the treasured papers of the State Department were rescued by government clerks, packed in bags, and carried to safety.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

With this work completed the soldiers descended upon the arsenal at Greenleaf's Point. There they met with a terrible accident. Great quantities of powder had been thrown into a well by the Americans to prevent its capture. As the British went about their work of destruction this powder exploded, blowing numbers of them to pieces. It is not known exactly how the explosion occurred. Some accounts say that a soldier, not knowing the well's contents, threw a lighted torch into it; another version has it that in firing a gun a bit of lighted wadding fell into the well.

Fortune seemed to favor the Americans, for, notwithstanding the victory of the British, many things conspired to make their victory futile. A great tornado with drenching, driving rains descended upon the city and put out all the fires. The British, with no knowledge of the location or strength of the American forces and fearing attack, withdrew under cover of darkness after having been in possession of the American capital for a day and a night. The government loss was estimated at \$1,000,000, and the damage to private property at \$500,000.

Neither the United States nor Great Britain has cause for pride in the attack on Washington. The Americans were foolishly unprepared, depending on untrained militia for the defense of the seat of government, while the British movements were of no real military value.

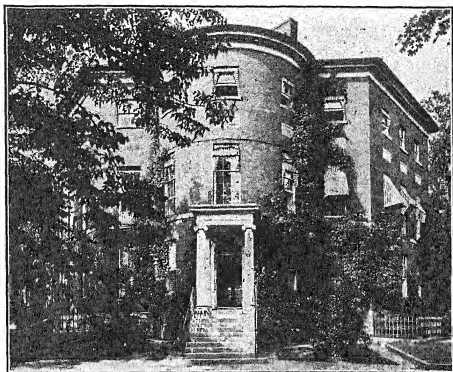
Great indignation was felt in England over the ill-advised attack on the American capital. The *London Statesman* voiced a frequently expressed British sentiment: "Willingly would we throw a veil of oblivion over our transactions at Washington." The *Liverpool Mercury* tartly said:

We will content ourselves by asking the most earnest friends of the conflagratory system what purpose will be served by the flames of the Senate House at Washington. If the people of the United States retain any portion of the spirit with which they successfully

## The War of 1812

contended for their independence, the effect of those flames will not easily be extinguished.

Upon his return to England, Admiral Cockburn, the hated figure of the invasion of Washington, was given the



From a photograph by the Commercial Photo Co.

Octagon House, for a long time the social centre of Washington.

task of conveying Napoleon in the British ship *Northumberland* to St. Helena, where he remained for months as governor and jailer.

Two days after her hurried flight Mrs. Madison returned to the city to find the White House seriously damaged by fire, though by no means destroyed. After visiting her sister for ten days the President and Mrs. Madison moved into Octagon House, courteously tendered them by their friend, Colonel Tayloe. Later they moved into a house, still



standing (now turned into a store) at the northwest corner of Nineteenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, N. W., and here finished out their administration. Here, also, Madison's successor, President Monroe, lived until the restoration of the White House. The Congress, also turned out of quarters, held one session in the Patent Office (Blodgett's Hotel) and then moved to the old Brick Capitol, at First and A Streets, N. E. During its sojourn there President Monroe's inauguration occurred.

By 1819 the Capitol was sufficiently restored to allow the return of the lawmakers. In the new Senate Chamber, strange as it seems to-day, the galleries were reserved for men; ladies and foreign ministers having the privilege of the floor, where seats were provided. About the sides of the chamber they gathered before open fires to listen to speeches or chat with senatorial friends. Tradition has it that the legislators found their interest so divided that, after a time, they abolished the custom.

## CHAPTER VII

### FROM 1814 TO 1850

President Monroe, elected the first time by a large majority, had the unique experience of having no opposition candidate named for his second election. The decline of the Federalist party had left the Democratic-Republican party practically supreme. His second election, therefore, would have been unanimous but for one man, who cast a vote against him because he did not want any President but Washington to have this honor.

Monroe's administration is known as the "Era of good feeling." The country for a time was singularly united and free of partisan politics, unaware that the most serious trial of its history was already brewing; for during this period the dread subject of slavery first raised its head. "This momentous question, like a fire-bell in the night," said Jefferson, "awakened and filled me with terror." "I considered it at once as the knell of the Union." For a time, however, the Missouri Compromise quieted the fears of the nation and the enmity springing up between the two sections of the country, but the city of Washington from this time was never entirely free from partisan bitterness.

Interest during Monroe's term also centred about the addition of territory to the United States through the purchase of Florida from Spain in 1819. This purchase was hastened somewhat, though both Spain and the United States recognized its inevitability, by frequent troubles with the Seminole Indians. Tales were constantly reaching the ears of official Washington of descents by the Indians upon various parts of Georgia, of the killing of many persons and destruc-

tion of property. After such raids the wandering tribes were wont to return to safety in the Spanish territory of Florida. General Andrew Jackson was sent to put a stop to this condition, which he did most effectually. After quieting the Indians he remained in Florida as a sort of Governor. Spain resented this infringement of her authority, but, recognizing the difficulty of the situation, agreed to sell Florida to the United States for \$5,000,000.

More far-reaching and epochal, however, was President Monroe's promulgation, in 1823, of a doctrine which was given his name. This doctrine, of world-wide import and a determining factor in the destinies of the Americas, announced to a surprised world that the United States intended to keep her hands off all European matters, and that no European nation would be allowed to interfere in the affairs of the Western Hemisphere. This policy, not a law, has been adhered to ever since by this country and respected by other nations.

Besides such political excitements, Washington, near the close of Monroe's administration, was the scene of a gay and happy event in the memorable visit of General Lafayette in 1824. Lafayette was the guest of the city, and stopped at Franklin Hotel, not at the White House. The city gave him a great reception in the rotunda of the Capitol, where he was officially received by Roger C. Weightman, Mayor of Washington. Welcoming with wild enthusiasm, fêting and entertaining him, Washington only echoed the love of all Americans for the distinguished Frenchman.

While the United States had been establishing a place for itself in the world both through internal development and by the successful issues of two wars with England and one round with France, its mode of life was still exceedingly primitive and its conveniences few. Transportation by land and water had not been greatly improved, though the first faint signs of advancement were appearing. One of these

forerunners of the mechanical conquests of to-day is amusingly pictured in an advertisement in a local newspaper of the services of a small steamboat which was plying, or attempting to ply, as a ferry between Georgetown and Alexandria shortly after the War of 1812. The following soothing reassurance was offered the public:

The Steam Boat.—The proprietor of the steamboat *Camden* respectfully informs the public that there is not the least cause to apprehend danger from the bursting of the boilers of that vessel. They have frequently burst and the only evil experienced has been a little delay. The *Camden* starts from Alexandria at 9 A. M. and from Georgetown, etc.

No little stir was created in the city when the Potomac Steamboat Company, organized in 1813, purchased in New York a boat for use as a ferry between Acquia Creek, Alexandria, and Georgetown, and brought it around from New York under its own steam. This little boat, the *Washington*, which is said to have been the first to demonstrate the power of a steam-propelled vessel on the ocean, made this successful trip only six years after the try-out of the *Clermont*, Robert Fulton's steamboat, on the Hudson.

Steam-cars arrived at and passed through the city for the first time in July, 1835. It was a gala day and citizens of Washington, Alexandria, and Georgetown journeyed to Bladensburg to meet Baltimore celebrants of the great event. Trains, loaded with people and carrying bands of music, crossed the city to the terminal of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, at Pennsylvania Avenue and Second Street, N. W. Thus was sounded the death-knell of the old method of travel by stage-coach.

On the heels of these two mechanical marvels followed the telegraph, which seemed an even greater wonder. For years Samuel F. B. Morse had tried to interest Congress in his invention and to secure funds for constructing a line to dem-

onstrate and test it to the satisfaction of the public, but his ideas were considered wild and impracticable. On the closing night of a session of Congress, which he had been besieging for assistance, Mr. Morse, assured that again the matter had no chance for consideration, returned to his hotel and retired, heart-sick and almost despairing.

In the last minutes of the session, however, the bill was actually passed. Early on the following morning Miss Annie Ellsworth, daughter of the Commissioner of Patents, who had interested himself in Mr. Morse and generously helped him, was given permission by her father to carry the news to Mr. Morse. As an appreciation of Mr. Ellsworth's help and his daughter's interest the inventor told her she should choose the first message to be flashed over the wire.

Mr. Morse and his partner lost no time in erecting the test-line from Washington to Baltimore and preparing the terminals. In the official trial the Washington end was placed in the Senate Chamber. On May 25, 1844, this room was crowded with Congressmen and others, interested but sceptical. With breathless suspense the audience heard Mr. Morse tick the message chosen by Miss Ellsworth: "What hath God wrought?" Back from Baltimore came the message repeated by Alfred Vail, his partner. Then from Mr. Vail, in Baltimore: "Have you any news?" Mr. Morse's response: "No," and so on till, after many questions were asked and answered, scepticism about the invention could no longer hold up its head.

Long before the founding of the capital, leading men of Virginia and Maryland, and later General Washington, considered projects for development of the Potomac River, and various companies were formed with this purpose in view. First came the old Ohio, next the Patowmack, and lastly the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Company.

Reminders of the work of the Patowmack Company are found in the old canal walls, 200 feet deep, to be found on

the Virginia side, near Great Falls. On the rocks at the falls may be seen a commemorative tablet:

IN MEMORY OF GEORGE WASHINGTON OF FAIRFAX COUNTY, VA., PATRIOT, PIONEER AND MAN OF AFFAIRS, WHO SPENT IN DEVELOPING HIS COUNTRY THE LIFE HE RISKED IN HER DEFENSE. THIS IS EXEMPLIFIED IN THE PATOWMACK COMPANY INCORPORATED TO BUILD THE PATOWMACK CANAL OF WHICH GEORGE WASHINGTON WAS PRESIDENT.

Since this company only used canals around obstructions, and since the flow of water was insufficient, it soon proved a failure, and was succeeded by the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal Company, which planned to build a waterway paralleling the river from Georgetown to Cumberland. On the Fourth of July, 1828, President John Quincy Adams, in the presence of a great gathering of persons, including Cabinet officers and diplomats, dug the first spadeful of earth at the beginning of the work just north of the District line.

Alexandria and Washington, desiring to share this great waterway scheme, planned branches to join it. Aqueduct Bridge was built to carry the waters of the canal over the river whence it continued to the Virginia city. The Washington Branch used the old Washington Canal, made for drainage purposes soon after the government came to Washington. This old canal followed the windings of sluggish Tiber Creek and had a branch of its own which used the bed of James Creek.

The Chesapeake and Ohio Canal was completed in 1850, and is to-day chiefly used for carrying coal from Cumberland to Georgetown. The Alexandria Branch proved a failure, though it was operated for a time; the Washington Branch never proved satisfactory and was converted into a sewer. The whole scheme, however, might have been a great success but for the coming of an undreamed-of rival, the railroad. All that remains as a reminder of the famous old



*Courtesy of Miss Violet Bacon-Foster.*

One of the locks of the old canal which was fathered by General Washington.  
The walls may still be seen on the Virginia shore near Great Falls.

Washington Canal is the lock-house, just south of the Pan-American building. The lock itself was located where the flower-beds in B Street now flourish, and here in those days one could hear a horn announcing the coming of a boat, and could presently see the faithful mules, trudging along the tow-path pulling the boat.

While the nation was gradually growing in size and power

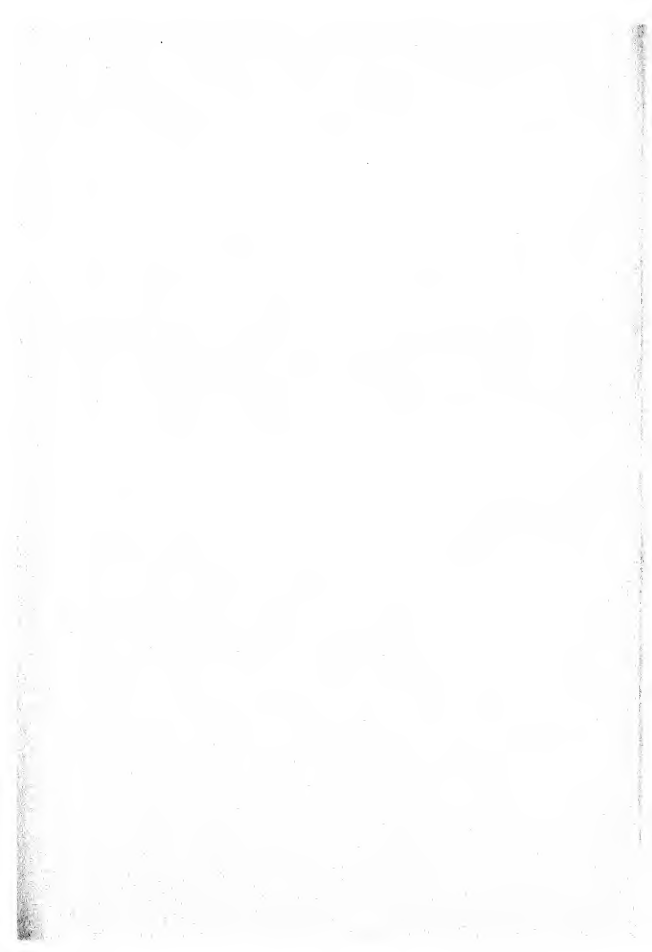
and the capital city in importance, one portion of the District showed little or no advance in fifty years. By 1846, practically half a century after the establishment of the government at Washington, the population had grown to 40,000 inhabitants. Threats of removal of the capital practically ceased after the restoration of the public buildings, destroyed in 1814, and private enterprise, long arrested by the uncertain hold of the city upon the national government, began to stimulate Washington to some degree of prosperity.

This prosperity, however, was limited to that section of the District immediately under the eye of the government, and was in no way shared by the territory originally ceded by Virginia. That whole section suffered from its relations with Washington, and the commerce of Alexandria actually dwindled. This condition was not the fault of Congress but the outcome of a long, trying period for the whole District. Citizens of this portion felt keenly the deprivation of political rights enjoyed under Virginia, and the fact that they had received in return no benefits under the United States for this sacrifice of independence.

The year 1846, therefore, saw the successful end of their effort to leave the wings of the United States, which had not proved sheltering, and to return to the welcoming arms of the mother State. This retrocession, which was granted by a large majority in Congress, received an almost unanimous vote when submitted to the residents of the territory for ratification. The cutting off of the Virginia portion left the District an area of slightly over sixty-nine square miles.

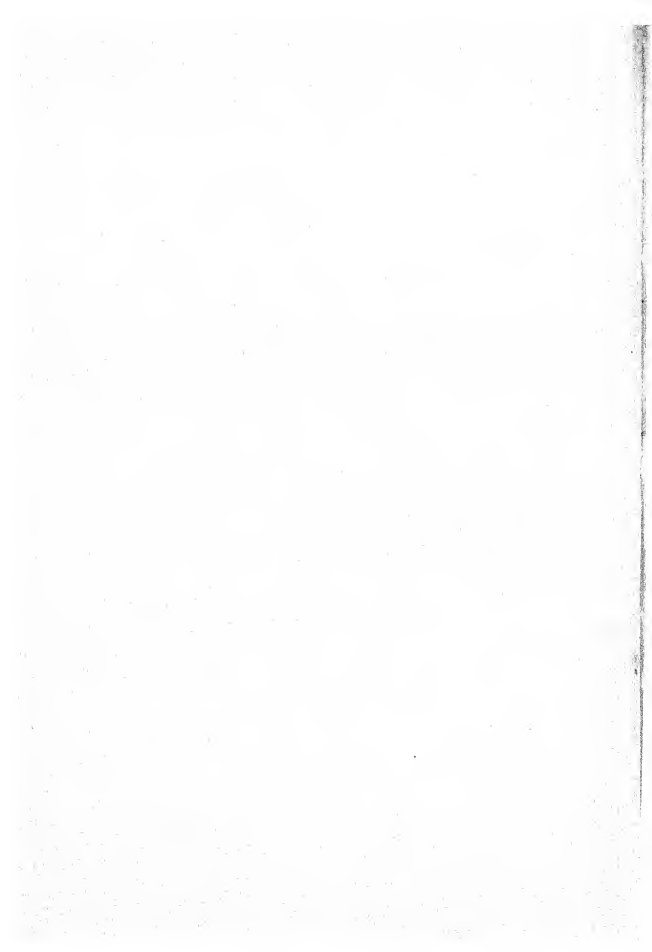
At the present day, whatever may be the feeling of Virginians, Washingtonians look with envious eyes on the beautiful palisades, on the Virginia shore, which might play such an important part in the beautification of the city's environs, and they realize Washington's wisdom in including them within the District.





*PART II*

THE LATER HISTORY OF THE NATION'S  
CAPITAL



## CHAPTER VIII

### WAR-CLOUDS LOWER

The first half of the nineteenth century saw, staged in Washington, the great fights for political supremacy between the Northern or free States, and the Southern or slave States. Feeling ran high in Congress and in the city, which, curiously enough, was a station for the underground railway by which runaway slaves were smuggled to Northern points and also contained slave markets where negroes were bought and sold.

Out of this anomalous situation grew some sad and some amusing incidents. One of these occurred when Daniel Drayton, a ship's captain who, from time to time, shipped small groups of runaway negroes on his north-bound trips, undertook a wholesale job. For this purpose he engaged in Philadelphia the *Pearl*, owned and sailed by one Captain Sayres, and brought her around to Washington with a cargo of wood. One evening in 1848 he took aboard, under cover of darkness, seventy-six colored men, women, and children, and set sail from his anchorage below the Sixth Street wharf. All went well until the mouth of the river was reached, when the wind turned, forcing the captain to anchor.

The next morning forty or more families in Washington, Alexandria, and Georgetown, among them Dolly Madison, tradition tells, found themselves without their household servants. Amidst general excitement and indignation at this high-handed action the owners made effort to recover the runaways. They secured a steamboat and hurried down the river to where the becalmed vessel lay at anchor. The negroes were taken off the *Pearl* and brought back to the

city. For this illegal action Captains Drayton and Sayres were tried and imprisoned. After serving four years and four months each in the Washington jail, they were pardoned by President Fillmore.

A vivid picture of Washington in the middle of the nineteenth century is given in the biography of Charles Sumner by Anna Laurens Dawes:

The Washington to which Sumner came as a senator in 1851 was hardly more the Washington he first saw in 1834 than it was the brilliant center of today. It was still straggling and unkempt. Pennsylvania Avenue stretched its length from the Capitol to Georgetown, unvexed in all its windy spaces by any pavement; and the few shops that served the needs of the provincial town were most of them below Seventh Street—below Four and a half Street indeed—while everywhere private houses jostled the shops and each other.

The White House front was the same as now, but there was neither Post Office nor Patent Office and the curious old State and Treasury building—the pillars of whose porticos now adorn the last resting place of the nation's heroes at Arlington—looked across vacant ground to where Jefferson's little stable occupied what is now the corner of G and Fifteenth Streets. Six months before, fire had destroyed the western front of the Capitol, in which the Congressional Library was situated, and only by dint of the greatest exertions of the citizens, including the President himself, had the entire building been saved from the flames.

Between the Capitol and Seventh Street at some points, the people were almost crowded, and the fringe of houses extending along the rest of the Avenue grew thicker again to the northwest of the White House, where their windows looked across the Potomac to the beautiful green hills of Virginia. Elsewhere in every direction, were great barren spaces, swamps and creeks and cypress groves; and the fine mansions with spacious grounds on the Georgetown Heights seemed to say that no such grandeur would ever come to flat and dismal Washington. Indeed Alexandria was still at this time no mean rival of its sister city, either in beauty or promise. Society, however, in form and substance had largely altered. The days of the friendly boarding house in C Street were waning, and a more festive life had begun though it was not yet

very elaborate. The day of Webster and Clay, the Calhouns and the Seatons was departing; the happy time when all Washington met at the market in the early morning and Webster bought the chines which his famous cook served to brilliant companies at two or three o'clock in the afternoon.

These middle-century days had one great musical treat in the coming of Jenny Lind, the Swedish nightingale. Washingtonians arranged with the manager of her American tour, P. T. Barnum, the showman, to bring her to the city for a concert. Since there was no place in Washington which could accommodate a large gathering, some local men erected on the ruins of the old National Theatre a hall to accommodate 3,500 persons. This musical event, when Washington went wild over the great singer, was the subject of conversation for years.

From the time of the Missouri Compromise, in 1820, to the middle of the century slavery and States' rights dominated the thought of the land, held important place in congressional debate, and informally in the city aroused a steadily increasing resentment. This growing tension was heightened in 1851 by the appearance of a serial story in an antislavery paper, *The National Era*, published at 423 Seventh Street, in Washington. This story, "Uncle Tom's Cabin," by Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe, gave a picture which was scarcely true of conditions in the South, inflamed public feeling on both sides of the Mason and Dixon's line, and helped to bring to a head the terrible struggle of the Civil War.

The laying of the corner-stone of the south wing of the Capitol, July 4, 1851, proved to be one of the last events of truly united interest for the two sections of the country. The ceremony was attended by the President, Millard Fillmore, and a brilliant company, among whom the figure of Daniel Webster, the orator of the day, stood out. The stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies. Just fifty-eight

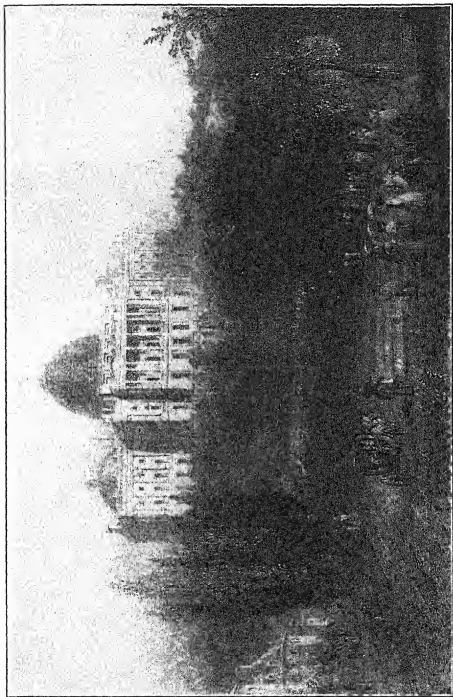
years before, similar exercises were held at the laying of the original stone of the Capitol building, and were presided over by President Washington. When we think of the fateful time of interstate conflict approaching, when we realize the sharp divisions of opinion not only between States but between members of the same family, Webster's opening words stand out with cameo effect against the black clouds of this brooding storm:

Fellow-citizens:—I greet you well; I give you joy in the return of this anniversary and I felicitate you also on the more particular purpose of which this ever memorable day has been chosen to witness the fulfilment. Hail, all Hail! I see before and around me a mass of faces glowing with cheerfulness and patriotic pride. I see thousands of eyes turned toward other eyes all sparkling with gratification and delight. This is the new world. This is America. This is Washington, and this the Capitol of the United States. And where else among the nations can the seat of government be surrounded on any day of any year by those who have more reason to rejoice in the blessings which they possess? Nowhere, fellow-citizens; assuredly nowhere! Let us then meet this rising sun with joy and thanksgiving.

Alas for the new world! Alas for America! Sorry days were not far away.

Between 1855 and 1860 the gathering storm-clouds lowered nowhere more darkly than in the national capital where extremes of opinion met, in ardent States' rights advocates and determined abolitionists. These extreme opinions were voiced socially less and less as feeling grew more and more heated; they did meet, however, and sharply clash on the floors of the Congress, where some of the most stirring and fateful debates of our national history were heard.

Before the time of actual conflict the city was to witness one more gay event, that of the visit of the Prince of Wales, afterward King Edward VII of England. It is said that the accommodations at the White House were so insufficient



*From "History of the U. S. Capitol," by Glenn Brown.*

The western front of the Capitol and a portion of Pennsylvania Avenue lined with President Jefferson's poplars.



that President Buchanan slept on a couch in the anteroom of his office in order to give suitable quarters to the guest and his attendants. This visit was the occasion for social gaieties which have been described and handed down in local tradition for more than half a century.

Abraham Lincoln was elected President in November, 1860. Between the time of his election and inauguration into office South Carolina seceded from the Union, seized Fort Moultrie, and besieged Fort Sumter; while Mississippi, Alabama, Florida, Georgia, and Louisiana followed her out of the Union. Feeling had been allowed to grow too intense for President Buchanan, Congress, or the public to stem.

The Confederate States of America organized, with Jefferson Davis as President.

To this country, pitifully divided by bitter political feeling, Lincoln came to be the guiding hand. Troublous times indeed were ahead of this man, who seems to have borne on his heart not only the trials of the North but those of the South as well.

General Scott, placed in command of the inaugural ceremonies at Washington, took great precautions that no harm should come to the President-elect. He erected a board fence around the temporary platform on the central portico of the Capitol, where the oath was to be administered, and an enclosed boarded passage from the point where Mr. Lincoln would alight from his carriage that no one might waylay him. Washington has seen few, if any, more impressive inaugurations, and none of more dramatic interest. It was dramatic because the air was tense with the atmosphere of war, and because for the first time in many years a President who was not a Democrat was to take oath of office.

President-elect Lincoln and the retiring President, Buchanan, rode to the Capitol in a carriage accompanied by two Senators and escorted by marshals and mounted dragoons; after the military escort came high officials, followed

in turn by a great float carrying thirty-five little girls (one to represent each State in the Union), dressed in white, and waving banners.

The excitement of the day was intense. No one could prophesy how this man, so little known in the East, would act in this crisis of the country. The presidential party went first to the Senate where Vice-President Hamlin took oath of office and made an address. The party then reformed and made its way to the platform on the east portico. Senator Baker moved forward and said to the waiting, eager crowds: "Fellow citizens, I introduce to you, Abraham Lincoln, President-elect of the United States."

Lincoln arose, stood looking out on the sea of faces, slowly put on his glasses, and read his inaugural. In ending the address, he said:

I am loth to close; we are not enemies but friends, we must not be enemies. Though passion may have strained, it must not break, our bonds of affection. The mystic cords of memory, stretching from every battle field and patriot grave to every living heart and hearth stone all over this broad land, will yet swell the chorus of the Union, when again touched, as surely they will be, by the better angels of our nature.

The oath was then given by Chief Justice Taney. Placing his hand on the Bible, Lincoln repeated after the Chief Justice:

I do solemnly swear that I will faithfully execute the Office of President of the United States, and will, to the best of my ability, preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States.

The story is told that at his first levee, given at Willard's Hotel, Lincoln, with a little white-shawled figure by his side, walked into the assembly-room and announced: "Ladies and gentlemen, let me present to you the long and the short of the presidency."

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Lincoln shared with most Presidents the burden of being pursued by office-seekers. To avoid being waylaid in the waiting-room, on his way from the executive office to the library, he had a passage screened off by a wooden partition. Because of his height, his head appeared slightly above the screen, which caused no little amusement among the persons being thus avoided.

A diverting tale, typical of his way of disposing of some of these office-seekers, is told. Two candidates, with their supporters, had pretty well worn out the patience of the President. Finding it difficult to choose between them, Lincoln sent for a pair of scales, weighed the petitions in favor of each candidate, and gave the position to the man whose papers outweighed the other aspirant's by three-quarters of a pound.

Office-seeking, however, was soon a minor care. The threatened storm now broke over the country, completely changing the life and character of the capital city.

## CHAPTER IX

### HOW THE CIVIL WAR CHANGED THE CAPITAL

Fort Sumter was taken by South Carolina troops on April 13, 1861. President Lincoln at once asked for 75,000 volunteers. Great excitement prevailed throughout the capital city, where neighbor could no longer greet neighbor, and enemies were separated physically by no more than a party wall. A call for a special session of Congress, to convene on July 4, was issued by the President.

Rapid enrolment went on through the Northern States, which vied with each other in first getting troops into Washington. The noise of battle preparation, the sound of marching feet and beating drums echoed through the quiet streets of the city.

Since Congress was not in session, the Capitol, now barricaded with bags and barrels of cement, was given over to arriving troops. The men rested after their long, forced marches on the sofas, chairs, and floors of the building, or wherever they could find a place to lay their heads. Great bakeries and kitchens were set up in the basement. Later the building was used for hospital purposes until suitable provision for the sick and wounded could be made.

From all over the North and West volunteers poured into the city with a firm belief in the cause for which they were to fight. Everywhere in the Southland men were springing to arms and preparing for the coming conflict with an equally strong faith in the righteousness of the cause of the Confederacy.

While Federal troops poured into Washington the Confederate forces were known to be massed about thirty miles

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

southwest of the city. To this point General Scott ordered the rapidly gathered army, and the two groups, the best of the North and of the South, met in deadly combat on the field of Bull Run, July 21, 1861. Presently news that the Federal forces were in retreat toward Washington reached the anxious capital. A few hours later the wounded began to arrive. From this time Washington became not only the centre of military preparations but a great hospital. Before the close of the war as many as 30,000 men were cared for at one time, in hospital tents and the various buildings taken or erected for the purpose.

By the middle of October, 1861, over 150,000 soldiers were encamped in or near Washington. Parks and private lands were turned over to them. Franklin Park, in the very heart of the city, was filled with tents and all the trappings of war. Here men, heated from drilling, gathered about the park's famous old springs; here could be heard bugle-calls and sentry orders, and also presently the moans of passing wounded soldiers. It is difficult to picture the transformation which the little city of 61,000 persons underwent.

In the autumn of 1861 a party of visitors to Washington drove out from their hotel to see a review of troops at some distance from the city. On their return trip foot-soldiers, marching along the road slowed up the passage of the carriage. The occupants began to sing war-songs, among them "John Brown's body lies a-moldering in the grave." The soldiers joined in and sang as they passed. One of the visiting party, moved by the occasion and the swing of this particular tune, returned to her hotel and in the early morning light rose from her bed and wrote down words to go with the music. Thus Mrs. Julia Ward Howe wrote the "Battle Hymn of the Republic" at Willard's Hotel, in Washington.

The first session of Congress after Lincoln's inauguration gave immediate emancipation to the slaves within the District of Columbia. Since these slaves constituted only four

## *The Civil War*

---

per cent of the population this would have made little trouble in Washington, but for the fact that with emancipation in effect in the District, runaways began to pour into the city in alarming numbers. Because of the already overcrowded conditions the authorities were unable to provide for these contraband negroes, whose numbers grew to about 10,000. They settled in a district called Murder Bay, between Thirteenth and Fifteenth Streets and Ohio Avenue and the canal; here conditions were shocking, and the newcomers suffered great privation.

Some five months after the emancipation of District slaves the general proclamation of freedom for all slaves within the bounds of the United States was made. In connection with it one of the most interesting of the stories about Lincoln, showing his method of relieving tension, is related by Mr. Leupp in his "Walks about Washington":

On September 22, 1862, the Cabinet were summoned to the White House; they found the President reading a book from which he barely looked up, till all were in their seats. Then he said, "Gentlemen did you ever read anything from Artemus Ward? Let me read you a chapter which is very funny!" When the reading was finished he laughed heartily, looking around the circle for a response but nobody even smiled; if any countenance revealed anything it was irritation. "Well," said he, "let's have another chapter"; and he suited action to word. Finding his listeners no more sympathetic than before, he threw the book down with a sigh and exclaimed: "Gentlemen, why don't you laugh? With the fearful strain that is on me night and day, if I did not laugh I should die, and you need the medicine as much as I do!" With that, he ran his hand down into his tall hat, which sat on the table near him, and drew forth a sheet of paper, from which he read aloud, with the most impressive emphasis, the first draft of the Emancipation Proclamation. "If any of you have any suggestions to make as to the form of this paper or its composition," said he, "I shall be glad to hear them. But"—and the deliberateness with which he pronounced the next words left no doubt that the die had been already cast—"this paper is to issue."

As we know this paper did issue on September 22, 1862.

Only one real attempt was made during the whole war to capture Washington, though both United States and Confederate authorities recognized that taking of the seat of government by the Southern Army would strike a terrible blow at the Federal cause. It has been said that when, on April 12, 1861, South Carolina troops fired on Fort Sumter, Washington was as defenseless as in 1814, the engineer officers of the army being as little informed about the surroundings of the city as they were about those of Paris or any foreign city. In and out of Congress it was argued that the capital needed no military protection, but Secretary Stanton soon realized the situation and acted quickly by appointing a commission to investigate and report as to proper defenses. Some of the army's best engineers served on this commission, which recommended that a chain of forts and batteries, thirty-seven miles in extent, should encircle Washington.

When General Lee made his famous expedition into Pennsylvania, the capital was supposed to be his objective, and many other times during the war descents upon the city seemed not unlikely. The one real attempt, however, was not made until General Grant, before Richmond and Petersburg, had the Southern army under General Lee in a death-struggle. In order to relieve the almost worn-out remnant of the Confederate forces, General Early was sent by Lee across the Blue Ridge down through the Shenandoah Valley and across the Potomac to threaten Washington in the hope of drawing off some of Grant's overpowering numbers.

General Lew Wallace, in charge of the middle department, including the territory between the Monocacy and Washington, drew up his men on the eastern side of the Monocacy to await General Early's attack. A twenty-five-hour battle ensued. General Wallace's forces were out-

## *The Civil War*

---

numbered and forced to give way, but they had delayed the Confederates for a day. Wallace sent a despatch to the War Department: "I have been defeated, the enemy are not pursuing me, from which I infer they are marching on Washington."

By the following night the Southern forces were camping at Rockville, only fifteen miles from the capital. And the next morning found them before the actual defenses of the city.

Grave now was the situation for the federal government. Had Early reached the city, a great store of supplies, all records and offices of the United States would have been at his disposal. In addition to this immediate and obvious gain, capture of the national capital might easily have led to recognition of the Confederacy by France and England, since both countries were considering such recognition.

Great excitement prevailed and hasty preparations were made to defend Washington until reinforcements should come. Government clerks and men on hospital duty were quickly organized and sent, with a regiment of teamsters, to the city's defenses. The people set up barricades of all kinds. Employees of the navy yard with a few marines guarded Fort Lincoln, on the Bladensburg Road. Such were the makeshift military arrangements. General Grant, who had been ordered to send forces at once, despatched troops with all speed down the James and up the Potomac.

On July 11 the Southern forces threatened Fort Lincoln; were a mile and a half from Tenallytown before Forts Kearney, Reno, and De Russey; and also at Silver Spring, just north of Fort Stevens, where presently a battle raged for several days. President Lincoln accompanied by Secretaries Stanton and Seward, went out to Fort Stevens to look over the situation, and stood on the ramparts anxiously watching the fight until the commanding officer almost forced



him to leave this perilous position, around which bombs were bursting. By the evening of the 11th as the Southern forces pressed Fort Stevens sorely, reinforcements from General Grant arrived. President Lincoln, doubtless greatly relieved, drove to the wharf to meet the Sixth Army Corps, which marched through the city to the defenses. The one day's delay at the Monocacy had prevented Early from taking the capital. General Early withdrew his troops, and thus ended the only recorded battle on the soil of the District of Columbia.

On April 9, 1865, General Lee surrendered to General Grant.

It is not difficult to imagine the joy that reigned in the national capital as friend greeted friend with the relief that comes only after long-continued strain. The city took on a gala note; public buildings were decorated with flags and bunting; bands played to welcome returning soldiers, and great illuminations and bonfires were lighted at night. On the evening of April 11 President Lincoln addressed the crowds thronging before the White House and expressed the joy of the nation and good-will and peace to all.

On Friday, three nights after this celebration of victory, the President attended a play called "Our American Cousin," at Ford's Theatre, still standing on Tenth Street below F. About nine o'clock President Lincoln with his guests entered a box. The scene halted, the orchestra played "Hail to the Chief," and the audience gave round after round of applause. A few minutes later, while every one, including the presidential party, was intently watching the play a shot was heard, and a piercing scream from Mrs. Lincoln told the audience that some terrible deed was done. At that moment a man, waving a dagger and crying "Sic semper tyrannis" leaped to the stage and disappeared through its door. A hasty examination showed that the President had been seriously wounded in the back of the head. Since it

## *The Civil War*

---

was thought inadvisable to move him as far as the White House, he was carried across the street to 516 Tenth Street, N. W. He died there the next morning.

Funeral services were held in the East Room of the White House, where for four days the body of the slain President lay before being removed to the Capitol. At the Capitol, only six weeks before, he had closed his second inaugural address with the words: "With malice toward none, with charity for all, with firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in."

The procession of mourning people formed an escort three miles long. The dead President lay in state in the rotunda of the Capitol for two days; then the body was taken to New York and other Northern cities, where high honors were paid, and was finally interred in Springfield, Ill.

About the hour that Booth entered Ford's Theatre for his dastardly and crazy deed an unsuccessful attempt was made on the life of Secretary of State Seward, in his home on Lafayette Square, only a few blocks distant. The Secretary, his son, and two attendants were wounded in a struggle with Lewis Payne, the would-be murderer.

John Wilkes Booth fled, accompanied by David R. Herold, but was overtaken the following night in a barn near Port Royal, Va. Booth refused to come out unless he was given a chance to escape. Herold surrendered. Then the soldiers set fire to the barn. Booth, who could be seen inside the barn by the light of the flames, was shot, and died the following morning. His accomplices were captured, and after a seven weeks' trial four of them were hanged.

Feeling ran high in the city as throughout the country for months after the terrible event, and the deed horrified both Northern and Southern people. The brother of the murderer, Edwin Booth, probably the greatest, and deservedly one of the most beloved, actors America has produced, was so overcome by the crazy deed that he never again acted in

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

the capital, and for a long time could not bring himself to appear on the stage at all.

The house on Tenth Street to which the dying President was carried is preserved as a Lincoln Museum, and contains a collection of relics and mementos.

Though the death of the war President cast a gloom over the city and the country, yet joy over the war's end still needed to be expressed. For the official expression, therefore, a crowd such as Washington had never before seen gathered on the 23d and 24th of May, 1865, to witness the triumphal march of the returned victorious armies. President Johnson, who had taken the oath of office two hours after Lincoln's death, with General Grant reviewed the troops from a stand erected in front of the White House. Back of them sat Generals Sherman, Hancock, and Torbert, Secretaries Stanton, Welles, and other members of the Cabinet. Across the street another stand accommodated Congressmen, Governors of States, and other officials. General Meade, followed by General Custer with his famous division, led the great parade, which lasted five and a half hours.

The next day an even larger crowd assembled to see the review of still another long line of returned veterans, led by General Sherman followed by General Logan. The soldiers, weary and worn, doubtless, but filled with high hope and consciousness of victory, marched proudly before the President.

Very different were the scenes throughout the Southland following Lee's surrender and the disbanding of his troops. Here the weary, footsore, half-starved soldiers of the South, having surrendered a cause very dear to them, and having lost most of their possessions, were going to their homes to fight the bitter fight of reconstruction.

## CHAPTER X

### THE COMING OF A NEW DAY FOR WASHINGTON

Life in the capital after four years of war excitements and anxieties turned to the difficult task of adjustment to peace conditions.

There was no formal entertaining at the White House. Indeed President Johnson did not take up his residence there for some weeks, but stayed with a friend, leaving Mrs. Lincoln, who was ill, in possession of the Executive Mansion.

From the beginning of his administration President Johnson and Congress were at odds, Johnson vetoing bill after bill sent to him. He also had such constant differences with Stanton, whom he had inherited from Lincoln as Secretary of War, that he finally requested his resignation. The Secretary refused to resign. Johnson suspended him. General Grant was named temporary head of the War Department. The Senate voted non-concurrence with this action. Grant turned the department back to Stanton. Johnson again suspended Stanton and turned over the War Department to General Lorenzo Thomas. This action brought matters to a head; the House in 1868 voted for impeachment trial of the President.

Great excitement prevailed in Washington during this, the only impeachment trial of a President in the history of the country. The Senate spent nearly two months in that most dramatic ordeal, which failed to convict by the one vote necessary for the two-thirds vote required by law.

With the coming of peace the crowds of runaway negroes, who had flocked to the capital upon the emancipation of slaves in the District, became an increasingly serious problem. As long as the war lasted sufficient work was avail-

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

able for them but, the conflict ended, these rather helpless people were unable to provide for themselves. The Freedmen's Bureau tried to relieve crowded conditions by sending the surplus population to places where workers were scarce. Although transportation and food were offered, the ex-slaves showed little desire for change. Finally the federal and local governments were each for the first time compelled to make provision for poverty and distress.

The city, overgrown and underdeveloped, found itself face to face with civic and social problems long brushed aside. A writer in *The Forum* for January, 1901, sums up local conditions:

Over a period of about seventy years of existence Congress had spent in the District of Columbia some \$90,000,000 chiefly in erecting and maintaining Federal buildings and in beautifying their surroundings, but while the Government owned over one half of the real estate of the city of Washington, and paid no taxes, it left largely to the citizens the great task of transforming Washington's paper city into a reality; and, at the same time of maintaining efficiently the police, fire and other services of a municipality. This was beyond their power to accomplish although they worked manfully and self-sacrificingly, in peace and in war to do their full duty.

"That the city was barren of improvements . . . was due wholly to the federal government's neglect of its only child" is a well-supported comment. Indeed, at the time of the opening of the war Washington had no fire department, depended upon springs and pumps for its water-supply, and had no sewerage system. Its parks were weedy, overgrown commons, and the old Tiber Creek which separated the upper and lower parts of the city was used as a dumping-place for disease-producing refuse. Even the White House grounds were without grass and surrounded by old stables and tumble-down fences. Although government interest had centred upon erection of buildings to meet its growing

## *The Coming of a New Day*

---

needs, many of these were either still in process of construction or so unfortunately placed as to shut off some of the city's loveliest vistas. The wings of the Capitol were not completed, and the dome not erected. Park development was haphazard, and the city layout not followed.

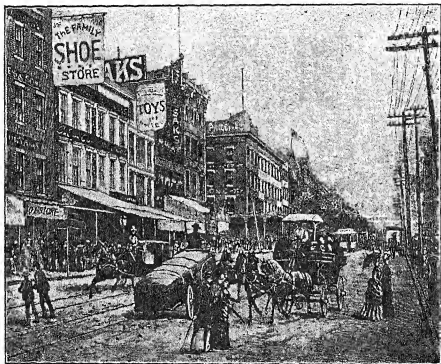
Furthermore Washington, in common with the rest of the United States, was passing through that era of overornamentation and bad taste, which is popularly called our "black-walnut" period, when the simple and colonial were disregarded. The highly ornamented public buildings and homes, and the dreary statues in which the taste of that day found expression, still afflict the city as the country at large. As shown by Mr. Glenn Brown, the city deteriorated

from 1850 when either the executive branch of our government ceased to take an active and personal interest in matters of art or the legislative branch so enacted laws as to exclude the executive from participation in the selection and execution of works of art. It was about this period that Congress began the custom which soon became firmly established, of delegating such matters to the army engineers, Government employees, and in some instances to favored individuals.

The conspicuousness of Washington during the war, however, had awakened the people of the country generally to the practical importance of a capital city. Tales of its inadequateness and unattractiveness were carried to all parts of the country by returning soldiers. Congress reflected the wide-spread change in attitude toward the city. General Grant, now President, lent the force of his influence to a reversal of the national policy, and Congress undertook a study of the situation. As a result of all these considerations Congress in an act of February 21, 1871, created the territorial government. This act, which abolished the municipalities of Washington and Georgetown and the County of Washington, made the whole District of Columbia one municipality.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

Under the new form of municipal government Henry D. Cooke was made first Governor. Mr. Alexander R. Shepherd filled the important position of president of the Board of Public Works, two years later succeeding to the governorship. With the virile Shepherd in control a new day was



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

The straggling city which Governor Shepherd fought to make a worthy national capital.

ushered in. Shepherd really loved the city. Realizing as no one else seems to have done, that the haphazard and slipshod growth of Washington must stop if the great dreams of its founders were ever to be carried out, he audaciously and fearlessly took matters into his own hands.

First a comprehensive system of grading was outlined, then the question of paving given close attention. Since the streets were to be laid out 80 to 110 feet, and the avenues

## *The Coming of a New Day*

---

130 to 160 feet, in width, the paving problem was an important one. Park commissioners from some of the largest cities in the United States were invited to Washington to advise with the Board of Public Works. The board was also sent to observe the practices of other cities.

Under Shepherd's guiding hand the old Tiber River, cause of much disease for years, was turned into a sewer and buried out of sight; an extensive water system was begun by tapping the Washington aqueduct, then under construction; more than 3,000 gas street-lamps were installed; a parking commission of lasting benefit to Washington was appointed; all commons were graded, and in them walks were laid and trees and shrubs planted; a much-needed bridge to connect Washington and Georgetown was built across Rock Creek, and a large new market erected.

By the time this work was accomplished, a period covering little more than two years, Governor Shepherd was much disliked. He was disliked by Congress because he had spent more money than had been appropriated, and because on occasion, impatient of delay and the threatened opposition of Congress and the courts, he had proceeded in a decisive manner. Examples of his determination are furnished in the summary removal of the tracks of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad which obstructed street improvements, and in the demolishment in the night of the old Northern Liberty Market, then occupying the ground where the Public Library now stands.

By sheer determination, under sickening discouragement and opposition, Shepherd pushed through improvements. He showed unique vision and a splendid boldness in determining not to patch, as the funds at his command would have necessitated, but in going at the whole problem in a big way. He was hated cordially by many citizens whose property was affected by changes in grading, many houses being left either far below or hopelessly above the street



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

level; he was hated also because the cost of these unwelcome improvements was to be met by additional taxation of the residents. The cost of all this development, necessitated by the national character of the city, should have been borne by the national treasury, but instead the burden fell on citizens entirely unable to meet such strain. Naturally a great outcry arose.

A writer in one of the local newspapers of many years ago summed up the predicament:

Curiously the situation in Washington was much that of a great prince who should say to his employees (for the residents of the Capital were then and are now largely employees of the Government): Pay for me a city in which to live, do what has never been done before, plan a city from a wilderness, plan it to be the most magnificent city the world has ever seen. I will pay you a small salary and out of this salary for the work of my government you must build me this city—your reward will be living in such a lovely place. Note well when you are through it is my city and you will not be citizens in it, neither of the city nor, mind you well, of the country.

Though Congress and the citizens of Washington objected strenuously, Shepherd went on with improvements, spending many millions of dollars. In 1874 a congressional committee in an investigation demanded of him why he had exceeded authorized expenditures. Fearlessly Shepherd replied that he had been building for a future city, and that the government should assume all debts incurred by him, since it greatly profited by improvements on its property. He pointed out that on this property the United States still paid no taxes, though the levies on the citizens had been heavily increased.

Shepherd and the Board of Public Works were charged with corruption. Careful investigation showed their only offense lay in exceeding the sums allotted for improvements, and that no one of them had profited personally. Governor

## *The Coming of a New Day*

---

Shepherd, a great work accomplished, left the city a much-reviled man. In 1887 he returned for a visit and was given a rousing welcome by the people of the District. He died in Mexico and in 1903 his body was brought back for burial and received with high honors. People had learned to see more truly and to be grateful for his vision and fearless energy.

Mr. Henry B. F. Macfarland, one of the Commissioners of the District, summed up, on this occasion, Mr. Shepherd's work:

Governor Shepherd stands unique in the history of the District of Columbia. He was the greatest of her sons, and did more for her than any of the others. Born here, and bred in that love of the national capital which only those who have grown up in it can feel, he seized the opportunity which others did not even see, to begin the long neglected work of making the city what its founder meant it to be.

## CHAPTER XI

### WASHINGTON TAKES ITS PLACE AMONG THE WORLD CAPITALS (1880-1917)

President Garfield's administration began happily with his family gathered in the White House, but was soon shadowed by the illness of Mrs. Garfield and quickly ended by the President's tragic death six months after his inauguration. Since the Civil War each administration had witnessed a steady growth of abuses in regard to office-seeking. Advocates of reform of civil service had tried to make the people of the country sense the situation, but with little effect. It took a terrible tragedy to wake them up. As Woodrow Wilson in his "History of the American People" points out:

The poisonous influences which had long been gathering about the system of appointments to office, the spirit of intrigue and of personal aggrandizement, the insistent scheming and dictation of the houses to force their preferences and the arguments of their private interest upon the acceptance of the President, the brazen, indecent clamor of the meaner sort of partizans for preferment, seemed of a sudden to work with fatal violence upon affairs. . . . Office seekers swarmed about the President with quite unwonted arrogance, and before he had been four months in his uneasy place of authority one of the crowding throng whom he had disappointed wreaked foul vengeance upon him.

On the morning of July 2, 1881, Garfield set out from the White House to go to the Commencement of his Alma Mater, Williams College, expecting to make a stop at Long Branch to see Mrs. Garfield. Crossing the waiting-room of the Baltimore and Potomac Railway station he was shot in the back. Members of his party carried him to an upper room of the depot, where a hasty examination was made, after

## *Among the World Capitals*

---

which he was removed to the White House. Unfortunately the doctors failed to find the real track of the bullet and the treatment gave him no relief. Mrs. Garfield, who was in New Jersey in search of health, returned at once to the city. The gates to the White House grounds were closed, and behind them for eighty days a desperate fight for the President's life was made. A sympathetic and admiring public waited daily for news of his improvement, but he grew steadily worse. The physicians, moved more by the sick man's pleadings for change than by any hope of his recovery, decided to move him to Elberon, N. J. Four weeks after arrival at the little cottage in Elberon, President Garfield died. The body was brought back to Washington and laid in state in the Capitol, where funeral services were held, and then taken to Cleveland, Ohio, for burial. The murderer, Charles J. Guiteau, was tried in the Court House and hanged for his crime in the local jail.

Garfield had not died in vain, however, for the country was outraged into a sense of the political conditions against which he had set himself determinedly, and clamored for a righting of the abuse. This resulted in the measure which has had more effect, probably, on the people of Washington than any other single event in her history, the passage, on January 6, 1883, of the Pendleton Bill for the reform of the Civil Service. This bill provided for appointments, to all save higher positions in the government service, by competitive examination, and for the creation of a Civil Service Commission which should carry out the provisions of the bill, establish tests, and conduct examinations. The bill passed both Houses by large majorities without regard to political parties, and the new President, Chester A. Arthur, signed it gladly.

Mr. Arthur had taken oath of office at his home in New York four hours after Garfield's death. Arrived in Washington, he did not make his home in the White House for

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

several months. After taking up residence there, he gave no large entertainments for six months out of deference to his predecessor. The President was a widower; since his little daughter, Nellie, was quite young, much of the official entertaining was presided over by his niece, Mrs. McElroy; though Mr. Arthur called sometimes on the wives of the Speaker of the House and members of his official family to head his table. The administration was particularly notable for the charm and skill with which the Executive showed his hospitality.

The election of 1884 brought a new President to the White House, Grover Cleveland, a Governor of New York, a Democrat, and a bachelor. Because of his many statesmanlike accomplishments; his firm foreign policy; his stand against odds for civil service, in which he supported the courageous efforts of Theodore Roosevelt, then Civil Service Commissioner; and because of the brave, lonely fight against free silver, which he made in opposition to the majority of his party, he was the centre of a lively interest in Washington. But while Grover Cleveland looms larger each year for his sturdy honesty and fearlessness, the administration is remembered most affectionately because of Mrs. Cleveland. Coming as a young woman to be married in the White House, Frances Folsom, with her youth, her poise, her unusual beauty and charm, caught the imagination of Washingtonians and Americans as has no other mistress of the White House, unless it be Dolly Madison.

By the end of Cleveland's first term the District had grown to a population of 218,156. This increase, according to *The Evening Star* of that time, "is due to the accession of a large number of residents, men of wealth, of science, of literary or artistic tendencies, from all parts of the country, drawn here by the capital's numerous attractions as a winter residence. Washington is no longer an abiding place for transients but a substantial city, among the leaders in

## *Among the World Capitals*

---

the republic in population and growing with western rapidity."

The young life which the White House had seen with the Cleveland children was in contrast to the administration of William McKinley, saddened as it was by the threatened war with Spain and the chronic illness of his wife. The President's tender care of her endeared him to the American people. A year after his accession to office the war with Spain brought to the capital all the feverish activity of a nation preparing to fight; but this war left less mark on the city than either the War of 1812 or the Civil War.

But one long-remembered day in connection with the Spanish War the city saw in the welcome to Admiral George Dewey, the naval hero returned from his battle in Manila Harbor. The Admiral, resplendent in naval regalia, escorted from New York in a special train by a committee of one hundred, was greeted at the railway station with a salute of seventeen guns and the cheers of thousands of hero-worshippers. He was received at the White House by President McKinley and his Cabinet. The next day he was the centre of wild enthusiasm as he rode with the President at the head of a military parade to the Capitol, where a sword, voted by Congress, was presented. On the steps of the east portico the sailors and marines of Dewey's flagship, the *Olympia*, stood at attention, proudly wearing medals presented by Congress for their services.

The people of the country, through subscription, presented to the Admiral a home on Rhode Island Avenue, near Eighteenth Street. Shortly afterward this distinguished officer married, and until the day of his death made his home in the city where he was a familiar figure. Admiral Dewey rarely succumbed to the use of an automobile, but almost any afternoon in his later years could be seen driving in Rock Creek or Potomac Park behind a span of horses.

Mr. McKinley was the first President since Grant to suc-

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

ceed himself; for his second inauguration, therefore, no President was available to accompany him from the White House to the Capitol, according to the honored custom. This place was filled by Senator Mark Hanna, a devoted personal friend.

Six months after this second inauguration, on September 6, 1901, just twenty years after President Garfield's untimely death, which also occurred after a six months' term, President McKinley held a public reception in the Temple of Music at the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo. As he stood to greet the lines of people, a man, with one hand wrapped as if injured, but actually concealing a pistol, approached and shot him through the abdomen. The President lingered in great agony and died in the early morning, eight days later. His body was brought to Washington by special train, and on the way the frail little figure of his widow sat beside him. He was taken to the White House, and the next day, escorted by a procession a mile and a half in length, was carried to the Capitol, where he lay in state during the day. In the evening he was taken to Canton, Ohio, for burial. The assassin, Leon F. Czolgosz, a Polish anarchist, was tried and electricuted for the dastardly murder.

Vice-President Roosevelt took oath of office as McKinley's successor in the home of Ansley Wilcox in Buffalo on September 16. Somehow Washington seems to remember the personal side of its Presidents better than their political accomplishments. Though it does not forget Mr. Roosevelt's political vigor, his encouraging and arranging a peace conference between Russia and Japan, his work in furthering the progress of the Panama Canal, and other statesmanlike activities, yet local tradition remembers best the variety in the social life of the White House, the President's long horseback rides, his tireless walks and climbs through briars and up steep cliffs in Rock Creek Park and along the Potomac.

## *Among the World Capitals*

---

The White House had so often been a sad place that the gaiety and fun of the Roosevelts while living there appealed to the American people. Stories of the pranks of the Roosevelt children are still current in the city.

Mr. Roosevelt's successor, William Howard Taft, journeyed to the Capitol for his inauguration in the midst of a heavy snowfall. All along Pennsylvania Avenue from the White House people shivered in open stands, waiting to see Mr. Roosevelt and Mr. Taft pass by. Those who had courage stayed to witness the great parade which followed the President on his return, and which he reviewed, as is customary, from a stand in front of the White House. The day was only an exaggeration of what the Fourth of March is quite capable of for almost any inauguration, and started anew the every fourth-year discussion of a change of date for this ceremony.

Mr. Taft has been associated more intimately and for a longer period with Washington than has any other President. He lived here during his father's residence as Secretary of War and afterward Attorney-General under President Grant, and returned later for his own service as Solicitor-General under President Harrison. This was followed by a term as Secretary of War under Roosevelt and four years as President. After a few years away from Washington he was brought back by appointment of President Harding and the desire of the American people to his present office, which fulfils his life ambition to be Chief Justice of the United States.

During the four years of his administration he was particularly interested in the proper physical development of the city and lent his support to efforts made to beautify it, while Mrs. Taft gave an impulse to the development of Potomac Park. At her behest a bandstand was erected near the Speedway and here week after week contemporary society could be seen in attendance.



## CHAPTER XII

### THE WORLD WAR AND WASHINGTON

Nothing could have been outwardly more peaceful than the country, and the world indeed, when on March 4, 1913, Woodrow Wilson, accompanied by Mr. Taft, rode down the long avenue for his inauguration. No murmurings nor rumbles of the hideous war to come were yet in the air. Mr. Wilson, backed by Congress, put through four years of constructive legislation which was recognized as a high-water mark of statesmanship. These accomplishments, some of which smoothed the financial wheels of government in the trying years to come, were for a time well-nigh forgotten in the stress and strain of the war.

The country will always remember his ringing words, in recommending to the Congress declaration of war:

Civilization itself seems to be in the balance, but right is more precious than peace, and we shall fight for the thing which we have always carried nearest our hearts—for democracy, for the right of those who submit to authority to have a voice in their own government, for the rights and liberties of small nations, for the universal dominion of right by such a concert of free peoples as will bring peace and safety to all nations and make the world itself at last free.

To such a task we can dedicate our lives, our fortunes, everything we are, everything we have, with the pride of those who know the day has come when America is privileged to spend her blood and might for the principles that gave her birth and the happiness and peace which she has treasured. God helping her she can do no other.

Congress declared war on April 6, 1917, and from that time Washington was the centre of the mighty and single-hearted effort put forth by the entire country to bring help to her

## *The World War*

---

allies as quickly as might be. Since the need for aid was so urgent, an almost overnight change came to Washington. All the country and almost all the world seemed to be represented in the city. Existing government departments were greatly expanded and new bureaus and boards sprang up, necessitating many new workers. Business men and men of technical experience hurried to Washington with generous offer of themselves to the government; the army and navy went into uniform and increased daily in numbers on the streets; women from every part of the Union came to add their services.

Many countries sent special war representatives to the American capital; a goodly portion of these were officers in uniform, so that guessing the nationality of the uniform became one of the war games of the city. The blue-gray of the French officers, the Sam Browne belts, until then unfamiliar to Washington, of the British and Canadians, the especially smart appearance of the Italians in olive, the Scotch with their plaids and bare knees, the flags of all the allied nations floating from public buildings, business houses, and homes lent interest and color such as the city had never before furnished.

But these were only high lights, here and there. Sombre tones enough were given by the passing and repassing of thousands of American soldiers marching to the horrors of overseas. Even closer home to Washington came the departure of its own 18,000 soldiers, sailors, doctors, and nurses, so many of them not to come back. Military posts about Washington were expanded and huge camps established for the mobilization and training of recruits. Rookies by thousands from Quantico, Fort Myer, Camps Humphreys, Meade, and Meigs, and Walter Reed Hospital took their pleasure in trips to the city. Naval officers and middies from Annapolis, or hurrying up for brief vacations from Hampton Roads, mingled their blue with the khaki throng.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

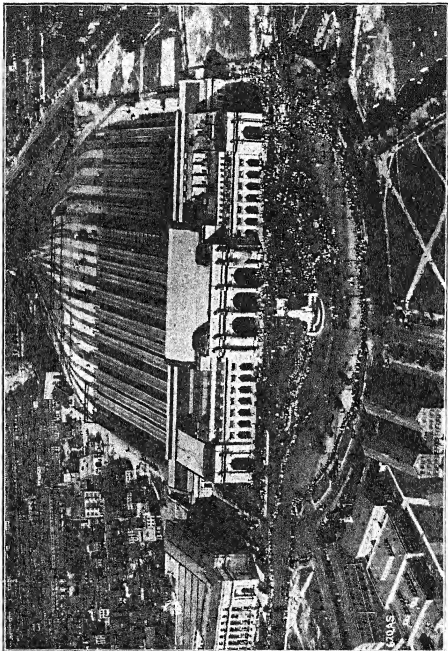
---

Very soon the housing and office congestion became acute. With over a hundred thousand persons added to the city in a short time, hotels and boarding-houses became shockingly overcrowded and citizens generally were urged to accommodate government workers in their homes. Houses were thrown open often at great inconvenience to the householder, since servants were almost unobtainable and living conditions of all kinds difficult.

In the park between the Pan-American Building and the Lincoln Memorial, on many squares in the Mall around Sixth and B Streets, huge buildings were erected for the increased governmental activities. In addition offices were rented, temporary shacks located wherever a vacant lot could be found, and whole apartment-houses taken over for war purposes.

As the war progressed more and more persons were brought into the city for work. It was found necessary for the national government to make provision for some of them. Hotels, therefore, were erected on the Union Station and Capitol plazas for the accommodation of women war workers.

Soon after the entrance of the United States into the war various commissions from foreign governments arrived and were given hearty welcomes. They brought many world-famous men to Washington; the British Commission was headed by Mr. Balfour; the French made up of Monsieur Viviani, the popular Marshal Joffre, and Marquis de Chambrun, a relative of Lafayette; the Belgian led by Baron Moncheur and General Leclercq; the Italian by Prince Ferdinand of Savoy and including William Marconi, the celebrated inventor of wireless; and the Japanese by Viscount Ishii. Their routes from the railway station to the residences arranged for them were lined with Washingtonians and visitors eager to voice appreciation of their allies, while children by thousands were excused from school to see this history in the making.



*From an official photograph, United States Navy.*

**The Union Station Plaza.**

On the left of the station is the city post-office and in the left foreground are the government hotels built for women war workers.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

The British Commission, the first to arrive, reached the city one sunny afternoon in April, 1917. Few who heard and saw the rapid approach of the United States cavalry troop with sabres drawn escorting the carriages can ever forget the thrill and the catch in the throat with which these representatives of an ally were greeted.

The arrival of the Japanese Commission was beautiful and dramatic. The train reached the city just at twilight. Across the great Union Station plaza a cordon of cavalry waited at attention. As the envoys and reception party emerged from the station, sabres flashed to salute, military bands burst into the beautiful music of the noble Japanese anthem, and the procession made its way into the evening light.

For a year and a half Washington was like a mighty beehive, straining night and day to accomplish the great task set it by a nation, almost to a man moved to wrath; and right worthily was the huge task accomplished. The magnitude of the work carried on in Washington, which was the centre of American war effort, is not easily described. The smoothness and expedition with which the job was put through, the united spirit and comparative freedom from partisanship and petty politics, make it one of the finest efforts of the country.

The months passed, tense and anxious; prayers for the soldiers drew many, hitherto indifferent, to the churches; national Red Cross activities all centred in Washington, while local Red Cross zeal shamed or inspired all fingers to be busy.

The news of the signing of the Armistice was received in the capital with the same half-joyous, half-solemn relief from war strain which it met in all other American cities. Slowly the great machinery of war stopped, slowly the great governmental activities returned to normal, and interest again began to dwell on more peaceful things.

Though through the year and a half of war Washington had become accustomed to notable foreigners, it was stirred

## *The World War*

---

by the visit of Albert of Belgium in October, 1919, the first King the city had ever welcomed and a great and heroic figure to all Americans. Accompanied by his Queen and eldest son, the Duke of Brabant, he was fêted by government officials, welcomed by waving crowds, and presented with degrees by local universities.

Closely following the visit of the Belgian royal family came that of the Prince of Wales, in November. He, too, was given a lively greeting, which expressed somewhat of the admiration and appreciation of America for the work of the British in the terrible struggle just over. In addition, the Prince's democratic way and attractive, boyish personality won friends on his own account quite apart from this attitude to him as a representative of his friendly nation.

Since the war Washington has had the pitiful experience of receiving home two stricken Presidents, and, curiously enough, both about two and a half years after their inaugurations. One came home stricken by illness to fight courageously for health; the other's body was carried to the White House to spend a last night in his recent home.

Woodrow Wilson left Washington on a Western trip to present personally to the American people the need for American participation in world affairs, and his plan for it. He was stricken at Wichita, Kan., on September 16, 1919.

His successor in office, Warren G. Harding, left Washington to present to the people the need for American participation in world affairs, and the plan he proposed for ending an isolation he recognized to be no longer possible. He was struck down by death in San Francisco on August 2, 1923. On a special train the body of the dead President was carried across the continent to Washington, accompanied by his widow and the members of the party that had travelled to Alaska with him. On the great train which sped through the countryside, the body lay in the rear car which was lighted. There four guards—two soldiers, one sailor, and one

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

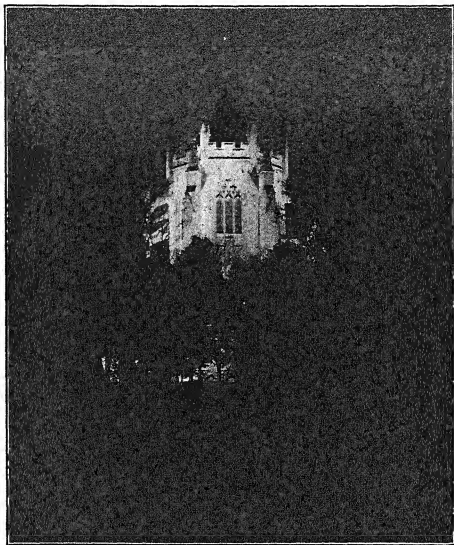
marine—stood, keeping constant vigil. Arrived in Washington the dead President was carried to the East Room of the White House, where he lay for one night. The following day, amid solemn crowds, the body was borne to the Capitol where, in the Rotunda, funeral services were held, after which he lay in state until evening. The twenty-ninth President was then carried to his home in Marion, Ohio, and laid to rest.

On the night of the President's death, Vice-President Calvin Coolidge was aroused from sleep to be told of the calamity. A few hours later, in his home near Plymouth, Vt., his father, a notary, administered to him the oath of presidential office. Thus the thirtieth President, the sixth to succeed to the office through the death of a President, arrived in Washington to prepare for the funeral of his chief.

Upon the appointment of Mr. Taft as Chief Justice, Washington for the first time in her history had the distinction of being the home of three Presidents of the United States—William Howard Taft, Woodrow Wilson, and Warren G. Harding. Upon the death of Mr. Harding, Mr. Coolidge became the third of this notable group. On February 3, 1924, the city was shocked by news of the death of Woodrow Wilson. Sunday morning services in the churches were interrupted while the ministers announced to their congregations the passing of this beloved citizen, and chimes in the church towers played the hymns he had loved. Three days later, after simple services in his S Street home, stalwart overseas soldiers, sailors, and marines carried his body to the waiting hearse. Attended by his family, his intimate friends, the President of the United States, representatives from Congress and the Diplomatic Corps, and a delegation sent by Princeton University he was borne through huge crowds gathered along the whole length of Massachusetts Avenue to pay their last tribute to this great war and peace

*The World War*

---



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

The Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul at night.

The last resting-place of Woodrow Wilson.

President. Arrived at the Cathedral of SS. Peter and Paul the commitment service of the Episcopal Church was read and the body then lowered into a tomb in the aisle of Bethlehem Chapel.

The straggling, struggling Washington of a hundred years



ago has developed into the cosmopolitan capital of a world-important nation. The fathers of the country, for all their hopes and dreams, might well be surprised in glimpsing the social-official life of the city of to-day, where the bright uniforms and decorations of a diplomatic corps, representing all the civilized countries of the world, mingle with the soberer dress of the Executive and his official family, the Cabinet; where Senators, members of the Supreme Court, Congressmen, and the nomads of the service, the Army, Navy, and Marine Corps, meet for social recreation.

Artists and literary persons, too, are coming more and more to make Washington their permanent home, finding in its leisurely beauty the impulse to creative work. Professional and scientific men, often the first authority in the world in their particular field, form an essential part of the government equipment. John Tyndall, the great English physicist, when visiting the city some years ago, said that he knew of no city in Europe that could gather so large a body of scientists and investigators as that which he met here. Many persons retiring from active life are being attracted to Washington as a place for winter homes. The city is not so large but that all of these groups of interesting people meet and enjoy the stimulus of such contact.

In addition to the social, peculiarly rich advantages for advanced research and experiment are present in the great libraries, museums, observatories, and experiment-stations maintained by the government. One could wish that these treasures might be harnessed for the people of the country through establishment of a national post-graduate university. Almost all the essentials are present, and such an institution would more than realize the dream of George Washington, who in his will provided:

ITEM: I give and bequeath in perpetuity the fifty shares which I hold in the Potomac Company (under the aforesaid acts of the legislature of Virginia) toward endowment of a University to be

## The World War

---

established within the limits of the District of Columbia under the auspices of the general government, if that government should incline to extend a fostering hand towards it. . . .

America is well provided, indeed Washington itself is well provided with colleges, but since the city offers such unique opportunities for advanced work, a national post-graduate school seems not an impracticable scheme. Here men might train to become instructors in the universities of the country, others could study the science of government, foreign, diplomatic, and trade relations, subjects in which America could well make a better showing. It could foster and encourage the arts and give leadership to the many communities throughout the nation so splendidly anxious for improved education, for beauty in all its forms, for civic improvement, for all those intangibles of life which cannot safely be replaced by material prosperity and creature comfort. Such a university might well study and experiment along pedagogical lines, work now being done laboriously and expensively by each State, county, city, and town in the country. Training for leadership along all these lines would seem a fine fruitage of the government.

Much has happened in Washington, much more is before it. To give a complete picture of all the national events that have been enacted in the city, to tell in detail of the men who have been prominent in her history would fill many volumes; for Washington, the capital of the nation since the first Adams, has been the stage of her country's history in the making. Here all the great statesmen have lived, and here most great men of other callings have at some time sojourned. No attempt has been made to draw from her store of riches except for material bearing directly on the city itself; much of the drama that has been enacted in Washington, therefore, has been omitted. The city is national history. It is a pity that many of the old landmarks, which

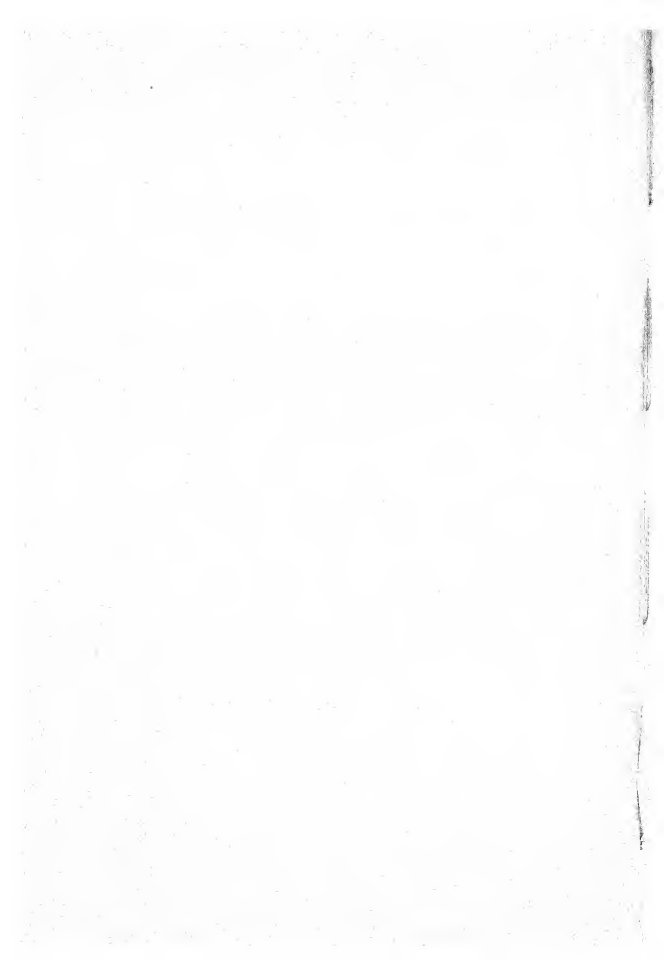
## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

reproduced somewhat the old-time flavor, have been destroyed.

Washington, Jefferson, the Adamses, John Marshall, Dolly Madison and her "great little Madison," Webster, Clay, Calhoun, Abraham Lincoln, and many another, have walked through her streets and color the thoughts of those who tread them to-day.

*PART III*  
PUBLIC BUILDINGS AND HISTORIC  
PLACES



## CHAPTER XIII

### BUILDING THE ORIGINAL CAPITOL

Major Pierre Charles L'Enfant in planning the new seat of government, provided for a "Federal House of Congress," to be located on the hill where it now stands, but with the evident intention that the great legislative building should face the White House and future government buildings. This Federal House of Congress he called, on his map, "The Capitol."

A competition for designs for the Capitol was duly advertised by the Commissioners in March, 1792. Doctor Thornton, a physician, not a trained architect, residing at the time in the West Indies, was so fascinated with the project that he returned to America, and prepared and submitted plans. His design, a restrained Colonial, immediately so captivated the judges that they accepted it and awarded him first prize. Second prize was given the plans of Mr. Stephen Hallet, of Philadelphia, much to his disappointment and chagrin.

Since Doctor Thornton did not wish to superintend construction and in order to console Mr. Hallet, the latter was made superintendent of the work at a salary of £400 annually. But Mr. Hallet, apparently a man jealous of his own importance and ideas, could not throw himself wholeheartedly into the execution of the designs of another, genius though that man's work indicated him to be. This appointment, therefore, though made with commendable motives, proved a serious error in judgment on the part of the City Commissioners.

The drawings of Doctor Thornton were, doubtless, lacking in certain technical details, with some unworkable fea-

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

tures and insufficient specifications. These Mr. Hallet's position demanded he revise and interpret, but unfortunately in doing so he also reduced the size of the building by about one-half. Since various experts approved Mr. Hallet's modifications, the Commissioners, not wishing to take responsibility for so drastic a change, sent the architect to Philadelphia to consult President Washington. The President, after advising with several architects whom Doctor Thornton had selected, wrote the Commissioners on July 25, 1793:

I enclose for your information, the copy of a letter from the Secretary of State to me, on the subject of the objections made to Dr. Thornton's plan of a Capitol. By that letter you will see that after a candid discussion it was found that the objections stated were considered as valid, by both persons chosen by Dr. Thornton as practical architects and competent Judges of things of this kind. . . . The plan proposed by Mr. Hallet, altho preserving the original ideas of Doct. Thornton and such as might upon the whole be considered as his plan, was free from those objections and was pronounced by the Gentlemen, on the part of Doctr. Thornton as the one which they, as practical architects would choose to execute. Besides which you will see that, in the opinion of the Gentlemen, the plan executed to Mr. Hallet's ideas would not cost more than one-half of what it would if executed according to Doct. Thornton's.

With the size of the Capitol reduced, the work proceeded with Mr. Hallet in charge and Mr. James Hoban carrying on the actual construction.

Materials of all kinds were hard to secure in those days. The Island in Acquia Creek, purchased by Major L'Enfant for the purpose, supplied stone, but not in sufficient quantities, and other sources had to be found. Tools were difficult to obtain, since not only the town but the whole nation lacked a surplus of such articles. Huge supplies of suitably prepared lumber were needed and hard to get. Lime was so scarce that for a time the Commissioners were reduced

## *Building the Original Capitol*

---

to using crushed oyster shells as a substitute, but with poor results; finally limestone was secured from Frederick, Md.

Lack of skilled labor proved the greatest problem; indeed the difficulties of providing a sufficient number of bricklayers, stonecutters, carpenters, and masons seemed for a time well-nigh insurmountable, in spite of country-wide effort to attract them. Finally the Commissioners advertised an offer to pay passage in addition to wages to one hundred Scottish workmen. None came. They then tried to secure laborers in Holland, England, France, and Germany, offering passage-money for the workmen and their wives, and good wages and quarters upon arrival.

These vigorous efforts at last brought artisans in sufficient numbers to carry on the work. Temporary wooden structures and, later, some two-story brick houses were built to accommodate them. In October, 1793, the Commissioners authorized the erection of a school near the Capitol for the benefit of their children. In December of that year a hospital was built for the colony and a doctor employed. The physician's ministrations were not always successful, apparently, for in April, 1794, we find the Commissioners authorizing Mr. Hoban to select a plot for a burying-ground.

Unskilled labor was not hard to obtain, near-by landowners being willing to hire their slaves for this purpose. Contracts for the employment of a certain number were made, the Commissioners agreeing to furnish good food and to pay twenty-one pounds as a yearly wage, the owners pledging themselves to supply clothing and a blanket for each.

All these problems were made more difficult to cope with by the fact that the government was at a loss for funds; the authorities resorted to all sorts of expedients, such as the sale of lots, loans from the near-by States of Maryland and Virginia, and from individuals, and also to lotteries in order to finance the building operations.

In addition to these financial and labor troubles, Mr.



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Hallet's jealousy continued to express itself in a tendency to modify further the original plans and substitute his own, often inferior, ideas. President Washington, therefore, on December 16, 1794, appointed Doctor Thornton one of the Commissioners of the city. This appointment gave him general supervision over the building which he had conceived.

In every way President Washington showed an interest in the minutest details of the new city; he wrote the Commissioners: "It is the progress of that building (the Capitol) that is to inspire or depress public confidence." From the first he had recognized the nobility of Doctor Thornton's conception, and Jefferson, though previously leaning to the Hallet plan, summed up the general opinion when he said that it is "simple, noble, beautiful."

After the laying of the corner-stone of the building the work progressed for some months when Mr. Hallet quarrelled with the Commissioners over differences that had arisen between Mr. Hoban and himself. The Commissioners reprimanded Mr. Hallet sharply, which so incensed him that he refused to give access to the plans, claiming them as his own. This insubordinate attitude naturally resulted in dismissal. The drawings were recovered by Mr. Philip Barton Key, a lawyer employed by the Commissioners for that purpose.

Almost a year elapsed before Mr. George Hadfield, a highly recommended English architect, was appointed to superintend further work. Mr. Hadfield was a talented young architect with real ability in design, but he was overwhelmed by the practical problems presented, work for which he had had almost no training. Upon appointment he had been warned not to fall into Hallet's errors, but after a little he too could not resist the temptation to change the plans and insert his own ideas. Upon presenting these suggestions to the President he was curtly advised to do the work for which he had been employed. Further troubles

## *Building the Original Capitol*

---

arose and Mr. Hadfield resigned, but was re-employed, until 1798, upon condition that the work be carried on as planned.

With financial difficulties but partly solved the work continued under Hadfield until the latter's contract expired, when James Hoban, then at work on the President's house, was called to superintend the Capitol. Under him the building progressed until its north wing was completed in 1800. This was none too soon for the approaching arrival of the government.

A bill, of April 22, 1800, directing that the opening session of Congress in Washington be held on the first Monday in December, 1800, appropriated \$9,000 for furniture for the Capitol, a sum not exceeding \$10,000 for making footways "for the greater convenience of the members of both houses" and "for the facility of communication between the various departments." An appropriation not exceeding \$5,000 was made at the same time for purchase of books for Congress and for preparing a library room. This was the humble beginning of the Congressional Library.

Upon arrival Congress found the north wing completed, that is the north wing of what is now the central portion of the Capitol, the foundation of the central part laid, the south wing a few feet above ground, and work generally moving smoothly under Hoban. This first Congress, consisting of 32 Senators and 106 members of the House of Representatives, was evidently crowded and uncomfortable in their quarters; for as early as May 27, 1801, they directed Mr. Hoban to erect "a temporary building on the elliptic foundations in the south wing of the Capitol for the accommodation of the representatives of the United States." This temporary one-story brick structure was none other than the famous "Oven," which acquired its name from the broiling heat of the place and from its appearance.

During these years, Doctor Thornton, as one of the Commissioners, had a general supervision of the building.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

The Commission, however, was abolished in 1802. Thus ended Doctor Thornton's actual work in connection with the Capitol.

Benjamin Henry Latrobe, appointed surveyor of the Capitol by President Jefferson in 1803, was authorized to finish the south wing and to remodel the north if this was desirable. Latrobe found the foundations of the south wing unsatisfactory and had them pulled down, the House nevertheless continuing to hold deliberations in the midst of dust, heat, and tumbling foundations until the autumn of 1804, when the Oven itself was demolished to allow work on the south wing to proceed. The House at this time returned to the north wing, where the Senate had continued to meet. Here the members, aside from being exceedingly crowded, must also have been somewhat unsafe, for one of them remarked that "he had kept his seat not without considerable alarm," referring to the fact that the ceiling sagged badly in places and that plastering dropped from it.

The south wing, with an interior considerably changed by Latrobe from Thornton's plan, was ready for the use of the House at its opening session three years later, October, 1807. Upon completion of the House wing, Latrobe turned his attention to the Senate, already in a serious state of decay, due, doubtless, to the poor material which had been available for the construction. The Senate was now forced into temporary quarters until New Year's Day, 1810, when this work was advanced sufficiently to allow a return.

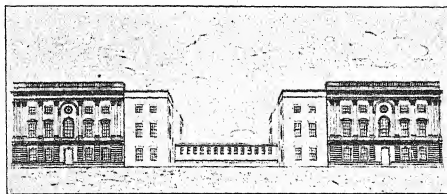
The completed wings were connected by a wooden bridge 100 feet in length, and, except for minor repairs and interior decorations, remained unchanged until 1814. For these interior decorations the government sent to Italy to obtain the services of two eminent Italian sculptors, Giuseppe Franzoni and Giovanni Andrei.

These two wings joined by a bridge, it must be remembered, were only the eastern and western sections of the

## *Building the Original Capitol*

central portion of the present building. Here Congress sat until the building was partially destroyed by the British in 1814.

Mr. Latrobe, who had left the city, was recalled to restore the Capitol. He found the south wing less damaged than the north, though fortunately the Senate Chamber in



*From "History of the U. S. Capitol," by Glenn Brown.*

The Capitol as it appeared about 1813, with its shed-like corridor connecting the wings of the present central portion of the building.

the north wing had escaped serious injury. In restoring and strengthening the structure throughout, Latrobe wisely substituted marble for the freestone previously used, and brick and iron for wood wherever possible. Giovanni Andrei, whose services were still retained by the government, was sent to Carrara, Italy, to have Corinthian columns cut for use in the two chambers according to designs made by Latrobe.

During the whole period of reconstruction of the Capitol President Monroe, following the examples of his predecessors, gave devoted concern to even the smallest details. In 1817 Mr. Latrobe had some disagreements with the authorities and resigned. To Mr. Latrobe we are indebted for the careful and consistent restoration of the two wings and for planning and construction of the beautiful House Chamber, now known as Statuary Hall.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

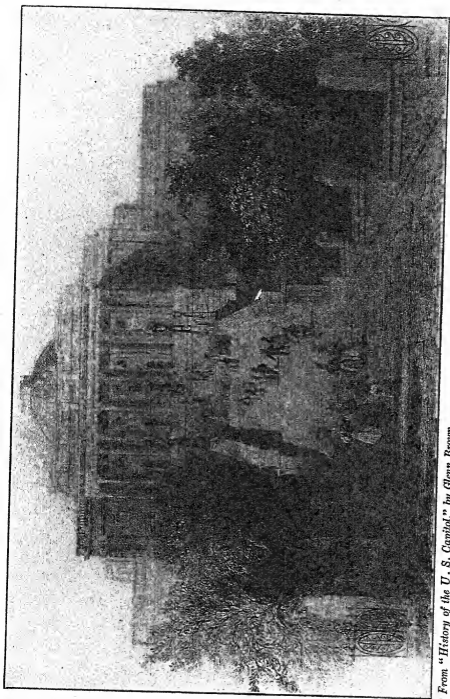
---

Latrobe left also one rather deplorable legacy in a departure from L'Enfant's intention, which Doctor Thornton had followed, of making the western front the architectural feature of the Capitol. Charles Bulfinch, of Boston, Latrobe's successor, opposed this radical change, but was overruled and so conformed to Latrobe's plans. This resulted in the Capitol turning its back on the White House and the stately parking arrangements to the west, about which the official buildings of the national city were to find place.

With the completion of minor matters left by his predecessor, Bulfinch turned to the construction of the central portion of the Capitol, which had not been undertaken before. He carried out the plans left by Latrobe except on the western front. This front he himself designed. On December 6, 1824, Mr. Bulfinch notified the President that: "The interior of the Capitol is now finished with the exception of some painting on the stone work, which is not sufficiently seasoned to receive it, and the bas-relief ornaments of the rotunda." This Capitol, reported completed, was the central portion of the present great structure. In 1831 a monument, made to honor the American sailors of the Tripolitan War, was brought from the Washington Navy Yard and erected on the first terrace on the west side of the Capitol. This monument, in the course of the improvements, was removed to the Naval Academy grounds at Annapolis.

There has been much discussion as to whether the plans for the Capitol were mainly Thornton's or not. The editor of the *City of Washington Gazette* on February 2, 1819, went so far as to assert that Mr. Hadfield was the designer of the Capitol. In a later issue of the same paper Mr. Hadfield, in spite of the fact that his relations with Doctor Thornton were not friendly, refuted the statement and credited Doctor Thornton with the design—

except the management of the dome with an attic, which I claim as my introduction in said drawing, as believing it more consis-



From "History of the U. S. Capitol," by Glenn Brown.

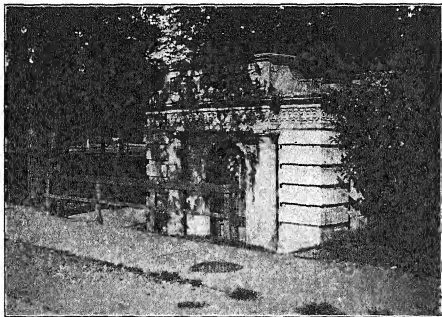
Western front of the Capitol, showing Bulfinch fences and the old Tripolitan Monument now at Annapolis.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

tent with good architecture, although differing from the engraving of the Capitol in the city plan lately published by Mr. Robert King and acknowledged to be Dr. Thornton's design of the Capitol.

Other writers from time to time have claimed the distinction for Mr. Hallet, using as their main argument the fact



The Bulfinch gateway.

that the "English Amateur," as they called him, was not an architect. Since some of the finest examples of early architecture are the work of Doctor Thornton this claim seems scarcely valid.

The completed Capitol was 352 feet 4 inches in length and located in a park 22 acres in extent. The people of the neighborhood used this park as a recreation ground, with croquet easily the most popular and fashionable amusement. It was surrounded by an iron fence, set in a stone coping, with nine gates. At nine o'clock in the evening the watch-

## *Building the Original Capitol*

---

men could be heard crying, "Close the gates! Close the gates!" to warn loiterers. At the western front two lodge-house gates were placed. These and the fence, both designed by Mr. Bulfinch, were removed in 1874. The two old Bulfinch gate-houses may be seen to-day on the White lot.



## CHAPTER XIV

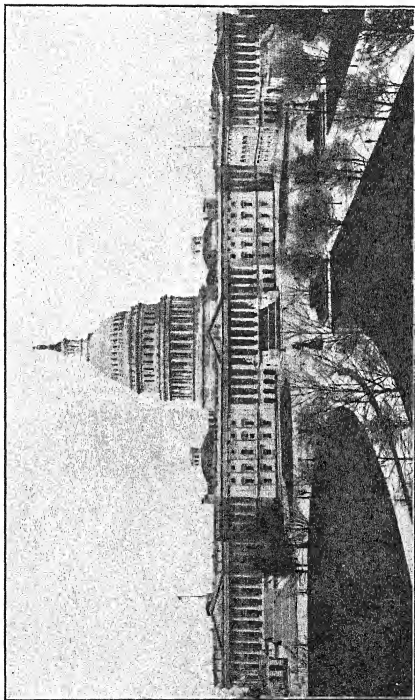
### EXPANDING THE CAPITOL

In a little less than twenty years the finished Capitol, which when planned had seemed absurdly large for the government's needs, was found to be inadequate. By 1843, therefore, the Congress passed a resolution for plans to be drawn for a chamber which would provide "for the better accommodation of the House of Representatives." It was decided that the extensions should take the form of wings, and a competition for plans was held. Various drawings were considered, but none found entirely satisfactory.

The matter drifting, an act of September 30, 1850, empowered the President to choose an architect. Mr. T. U. Walter, of Philadelphia, was immediately appointed by President Fillmore, and his plans received approval the same month. Mr. Walter decided to build the wings of white marble, and, that the whole should conform, recommended that the central portion, of freestone, be painted white.

Mr. Walter faithfully carried out the spirit of the older portions of the Capitol in planning additions. Six years later the task was completed, and the House of Representatives moved into the new quarters in the present south wing of the Capitol. A little over a year later the Senate occupied its chamber in the corresponding north wing.

As the additions progressed it was seen that the dome built by Bulfinch, though entirely in harmony with the old building, was out of proportion to the enlarged structure, now more than twice the size of the original Capitol. The old Bulfinch dome, therefore, was torn down in 1855, and the



Eastern front of the Capitol.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

great engineering feat of erecting the new one according to designs by Mr. Walter was begun. Skill was needed in construction, since the architect decided to build the dome of iron. This made a weight of 8,909,200 pounds to be supported.

The structure is in the form of two iron shells, a staircase winding between to the top. Around the base are placed thirty-six columns, one for each State in the Union of that day, and at the top of the dome, about the lantern, thirteen columns, one for each of the thirteen original States. The very top of the dome was capped, on December 2, 1863, with a bronze statue by Thomas Crawford, called variously the Goddess of Freedom, the Goddess of Liberty, and the Indian Goddess.

All during the Civil War work on the building had continued, President Lincoln seeming to share with Washington the feeling that its successful completion symbolized stability for the government; by 1865, therefore, the wings and dome were finished, and Mr. Walter's work was over.

The western front of the Capitol, planned and executed by Mr. Bulfinch for the original building now greatly extended, received much criticism. The great building itself, with its huge basement, for all the impressive approach by the many flights of the western stairway, looked altogether ungainly on the edge of the hill.

Bringing the western front and the grounds into sympathy was intrusted to Mr. Frederick Law Olmsted, who, with the assistance of Mr. Thomas Wisedell, architect, planned stately terraces and developed the grounds to be in keeping with them. These terraces furnish a magnificent promenade, from which a profound impression of the Capitol itself is had and also a beautiful panorama of the city and river, a view which will be further enhanced when the Mall is restored according to L'Enfant's designs.

On the lower terrace an old fountain, framed by ever-

## *Expanding the Capitol*

---

greens, furnishes a background for a statue of John Marshall, America's greatest jurist.

The Capitol building is so extensive that the visitor is easily lost in its mazes, but no detailed description need be given since Mr. Glenn Brown's truly great two-volume work is available. Mention of certain of its outstanding features and incidents associated with it cannot, however, be well omitted.

The circular hall, the Rotunda, in the exact centre of the building, is 95 feet 6 inches in diameter; it is 186 feet 3 inches from the floor to the inside of the dome, which is decorated with a painting by Brumidi, "The Apotheosis of Washington." Below is a frieze, also, for the most part, the work of Brumidi. About the lower walls of the room are paintings representing various scenes in the history of the country.

The Rotunda has witnessed many historical events: here Lafayette was received; here the bodies of many of the country's greatest men have lain in state. It is supported by brick arches which rest upon forty Doric columns; these columns form the crypt in the basement. Below this crypt in the sub-basement is a spot prepared for a tomb, where it was planned General Washington's body should be placed. In this tomb is kept the wooden bier, covered with a black pall, which was used for the body of Lincoln as he lay in state in the Rotunda, and since that time for many other distinguished men.

The south door of the Rotunda gives entrance to Statuary Hall, originally designed as the chamber for the House of Representatives, and so used from 1807 to 1814, and again, after the restoration, until 1857, when the members moved into their present quarters. In this room James Madison was twice inaugurated, Monroe's second inauguration held, and here the House balloted by States to decide between Andrew Jackson, John Quincy Adams, and William H.

*Your Washington and Mine*



*From a photograph by Harris & Ewing.*

The tomb in the United States Capitol planned to be the last resting-place of George Washington.

On this catafalque the bodies of Presidents Lincoln, Garfield, McKinley, and Harding, and of the Unknown Soldier have lain in state in the Rotunda.

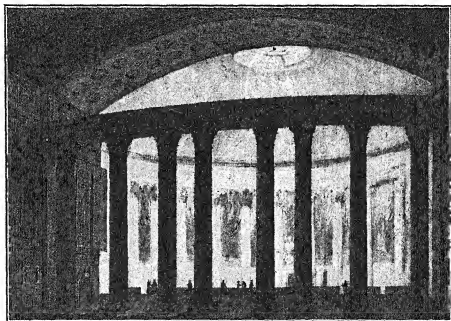
Crawford, candidates in the contested Presidential election of 1825. The balloting, throwing the election to Adams in spite of Jackson's majority of popular votes, was the cause of recrimination and bitter feeling, one of the results being the celebrated duel between Henry Clay and John Ran-

## *Expanding the Capitol*

---

dolph. Mr. Adams preferred an indoor ceremony, and was inaugurated here.

This old chamber has echo features, acoustic defects discovered shortly after the room was occupied by the House. John Quincy Adams, after his retirement from the Presi-



*From "History of the U. S. Capitol," by Glenn Brown.*

The stately old House of Representatives Chamber, now Statuary Hall.

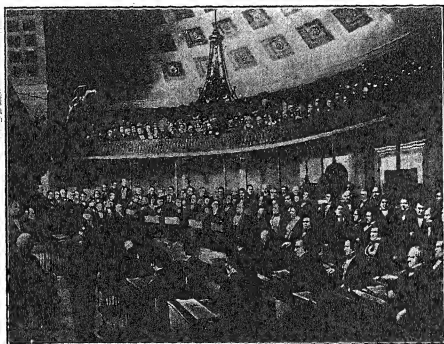
dency, became a member of the House. One day, it is said, he was in the midst of a speech when he stopped, looked over his shoulder, then at the Speaker, who, not understanding his pause, told him to proceed, as he had the floor. Mr. Adams, very irate, replied: "How can I proceed when this gentleman in my rear constantly interrupts me by repeating my words." Such entertaining but annoying incidents continued to occur until the House was moved to remedy the defect. Ceilings of all sorts were introduced: one of flat glass, one of silk, and one of canvas; these made the chamber dark and hot, but effected little improvement. Tapestry

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

coverings for the walls, and even wooden partitions inside the pillars were tried. After quite an expenditure the chamber was abandoned for legislative purposes.

In this chamber John Quincy Adams was stricken with paralysis. He was carried to the Rotunda where he was



*From "History of the U. S. Capitol," by Glenn Brown.*

Echoing still the voices of Webster, Clay, and Calhoun, this old Senate Chamber now witnesses the deliberations of the United States Supreme Court.

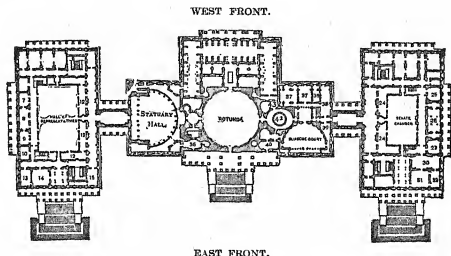
placed on a sofa near the eastern door for air. Later they removed him to the Speaker's room where he died. The funeral was held in the House of Representatives of which he was still a member when stricken. There may be seen the fine Franzoni clock, almost the only work of the elder Franzoni left in the Capitol, most of it having been lost in the 1814 fire.

On July 2, 1864, this beautiful hall, by Act of Congress,

## *Expanding the Capitol*

was set apart as a National Hall of Statuary and the President was authorized to invite each State to contribute two statues, of bronze or marble, to commemorate its most honored sons or daughters. The stately room is now marred by an incongruous and somewhat inartistic collection.

To the north of the Rotunda is a hall with a light well, supported by beautiful columns with tobacco capitals de-



Plan of the main floor of the Capitol.

signed by Latrobe, in accordance with Jefferson's idea of modelling the decorations of the Capitol after American plants. Beyond this hall, on the east side of the corridor, leading to the Senate wing, is the Supreme Court room. The Senate used this room from 1800 to 1814 and after the rebuilding until 1859.

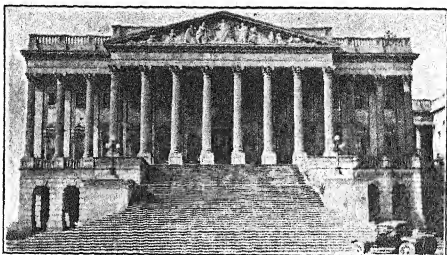
In this beautiful old semicircular Senate Chamber Thomas Jefferson took oath of office for each of his presidential terms and delivered his inaugurals; here in October, 1803, the Senate confirmed the treaty with Napoleon, usually known as the Louisiana Purchase; here was held the country's first impeachment trial, which resulted in the removal of John Pick-



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

ering from the office of Judge in New Hampshire; and again in 1805 it staged the trial of Samuel Chase of the Supreme Court of the United States, at which Aaron Burr, so shortly to be tried for treason, presided. In this chamber the Senate, on December 2, 1823, received the famous Monroe Doctrine; here, in 1830, occurred the celebrated Webster-Hayne debate, in the course of which Webster used the now renowned phrase:



The House wing of the Capitol, showing the completed Bartlett Pediment.

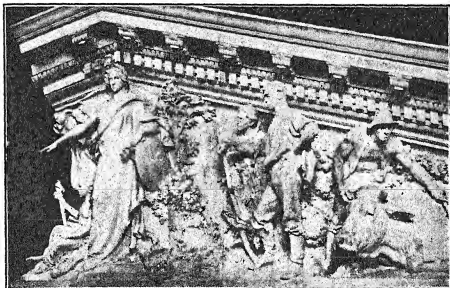
“Liberty and Union now and forever, one and inseparable.” The room was the forum for many speeches made by Webster, Calhoun, and Clay who caused the very walls to ring with an eloquence that has scarcely been equalled since their time.

Since December, 1860, the old Senate Chamber has furnished a setting, truly worthy the dignity of the highest court of the land, to the United States Supreme Court. This court, which had held previous terms in Philadelphia, upon removal to Washington, February 2, 1801, held its first session in a committee room of the Senate; later it occupied the Library and after 1810 a basement room in the Capitol just under its present quarters. This dignified body, consisting of a Chief

## *Expanding the Capitol*

Justice and eight associate justices, shares with the two Houses of Congress the interest of all visitors to the Capitol.

The present Senate wing, occupying the north end of the Capitol, includes besides the Senate Chamber, a room for the President, one for the Vice-President, and committee and reception rooms. All are richly decorated. In the present



*Courtesy of the American Magazine of Art.*

A detail of the Bartlett Pediment.

Senate Chamber much also of historical significance has occurred and is occurring. Here Andrew Johnson's impeachment trial was held; here each Vice-President on Inauguration Day takes oath of office in the presence of the President, the President-elect, the Senate and House, and an assemblage of guests, after which they proceed to the east portico where the inauguration of the President occurs. Here our participation in the League of Nations was debated and defeated and here final separate peace with Germany was voted. From the Senate floor two grand staircases of marble lead to the Senate galleries, which seat over 1,000 persons.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

The House wing contains the legislative chamber of the House of Representatives, the Speaker's room, and various committee rooms and lobbies. The House Chamber, which is much larger than the Senate, was formerly furnished with desks, but as the number of members increased, these were removed and benches introduced. On one side of the Speaker's chair hangs a full-length painting of Washington by Vanderlyn, and on the other one of Lafayette by Scheffer. Around the room are galleries which will seat 2,000 persons. Here Mr. Wilson revived the custom of delivering Presidential messages in person, a custom continued by Mr. Harding and Mr. Coolidge; here, in the midst of tense silence, was voted United States entry into the Great War.

If all obstacles were removed, the Speaker of the House could look down a long vista through the rotunda and Statuary Hall to the far end of the Capitol and see, an eighth of a mile away, the Vice-President presiding in the Senate Chamber.

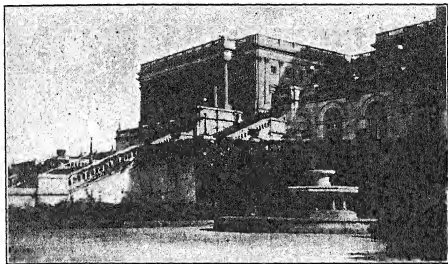
The Capitol has four stories, a cellar or sub-basement, basement, principal floor, and attic, and contains 190 rooms in all; 97 in the basement, 50 on the upper floor, and 43 in the attic. Under the marble terraces, in addition, are 124 rooms. Through the building and the basement are curious secret stairways and passages, mysterious crypts and alcoves, which have many picturesque bits of architecture.

The pediment over the central portico on the eastern façade is the work of Persico, an Italian sculptor, but was designed by John Quincy Adams. In the centre a figure representing America points with her left hand to the figure of Justice; the whole represents the "Genius of America," but not worthily, for Adams seems to have been a better statesman than artist. The pediment of the portico of the Senate wing inadequately designed by Thomas Crawford, represents the progress of American civilization and the dying out of the Indian race. The corresponding one for the House wing is a

## *Expanding the Capitol*

very beautiful example of the work of Paul Bartlett. This pediment, for many years left undecorated, was only completed in 1916.

The first President to take oath of office on the central portico of the Capitol was Andrew Jackson. Before this time only two Presidents, Washington in New York and Monroe at the Brick Capitol, had taken oath in the open



A detail of the Capitol terrace.

air. Since Jackson each elected President except Taft has taken oath on the portico before thousands of persons gathered on the campus.

The grounds of the Capitol are rarely beautiful and contain a great variety of trees and shrubs from many corners of the world. The eastern campus is a grassy level which stretches to the Library of Congress on the east, and is flanked on either side by the Senate and House office-buildings. The Senate office-building is connected with the Capitol by a tunnel through which a little trolley-car carries Senators back and forth. The lower or western campus is a beautiful slope, above which the Capitol with its terraces towers majestically.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

The Capitol is without doubt the most beloved building in all America. Since the Congressional office-buildings have been erected outside of it, there is scarcely danger of alterations or additions that might change the character or mar the style; instead the building will remain an inspiration for every American privileged to look upon it.

## CHAPTER XV

### THE WHITE HOUSE

President Washington and Major L'Enfant selected the general location for the White House, which was the first public building to be undertaken in the capital city.

In 1792, an advertisement, offering a prize of \$500, or a gold medal for the best plan for a house for the President, appeared in the newspapers; James Hoban submitted plans which won the contest and immediately began construction. He chose the gold medal for a reward.

The day after the selection of Mr. Hoban's plan, the Commissioners went over the ground with him. Since they could reach no definite decision as to the exact site for the mansion within the twenty-acre park set apart, they decided to await the return of the President from Mount Vernon. On August 2, 1792, President Washington, accompanied by the Commissioners, made a careful survey and decided to place the house in accordance with L'Enfant's plan, which carried Pennsylvania Avenue in a straight line from the Capitol to the White House.

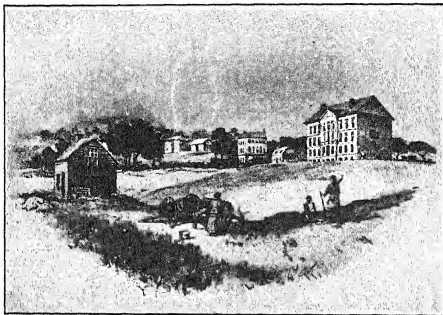
When the Commissioners accepted Mr. Hoban's designs for the house they decided that the size should be increased one-fifth, and so notified him. Mr. Hoban, therefore, enlarged his plans and estimated the cost of the extended building at £77,900. The Commissioners, somewhat staggered by this sum, turned to President Washington, who, in a letter dated March 3, 1793, replied:

It was always my idea (and if I am not mistaken Mr. Hoban coincided in the propriety and practicability of it) that the building should be so arranged that only a part of it should be erected at the present; and upon such a plan as to make the part so erected

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

an entire building and to admit of an addition in the future as circumstances might render proper, without hurting but rather adding to the beauty and magnificence of the whole as an original. I was led to this idea by considering that a House which would be very proper for a President of the United States for some years to come, might not be considered as corresponding with other cir-



*After a sketch by N. King.*

The White House as its first mistress found it.

cumstances at a more distant period; and therefore, to avoid the inconvenience which might arise hereafter on that subject, I wished the building to be upon the plan I have mentioned.

The corner-stone of the President's house was laid on October 13, 1792. The Commissioners determined to carry out the original plans, but, for reasons of economy, to drop a story, and so instructed Mr. Hoban, who immediately went ahead with the work. He was greatly hampered by lack of funds, since the Commissioners were left to raise the money without government aid. The place was finally made more or less habitable by 1799 and Congress voted, on April 24,

## *The White House*

---

1800, its first appropriation for the President's home, a sum of \$15,000 for the purchase of furniture.

President and Mrs. John Adams arrived in Washington in November of that year and took up residence in the new official home. Poor Abigail Adams, how uncomfortable she found it all! She wrote, shortly after her arrival:

The house is made habitable but there is not a single apartment finished. . . . We have not the least fence, yard or other convenience without, and the great unfinished audience-room I make a drying room of to hang up the clothes in. The principal stairs are not up and will not be this winter.

Mrs. Adams's particular grievance, however, not unnaturally, was a scarcity of fire-wood:

If they will put me up some bells and let me have wood enough to keep fires, I design to be pleased. I could content myself almost anywhere three months; but surrounded with forests, can you believe that wood is not to be had, because people cannot be found to cut and cart it?

It was by no means an ideal residence, lighted by candles and a few lamps, heated by wood-fires, with a water-supply carried from a distant spring in wooden troughs. The house was in part unplastered, meagrely furnished, without north or south porticos, and with grounds entirely in the open. Mrs. Adams's heart must have sunk as she looked on it.

On New Year's Day, 1801, she gave her first levee in the oval room on the second floor, which, she said,

is designed for the drawing room and has the crimson furniture in it. It is a very handsome room now; but, when completed it will be beautiful.

In writing to her daughter the First Lady of the Land told of the difficulties she experienced in returning the calls made upon her at this levee:



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

My visitors, some of them, come three and four miles. The return of one of them is the work of one day; most of the ladies reside in Georgetown, or in settled parts of the city at two and three miles distance. Mrs. Otis, my nearest neighbor, is at lodgings almost half a mile from me; Mrs. Senator Otis, two miles.

Various improvements inside and outside the mansion brought the total cost of the White House up to the time of its destruction, in 1814, to \$333,207. Immediately after the departure of the British, restoration of the house was begun. It had not been as seriously injured as generally supposed, and fortunately James Hoban lived in the city and could be given charge of the work. Following his original plans even more closely than when the house was built, Hoban made an improved White House, ready for occupancy on January 1, 1818. When the building was completed the whole was painted white, to cover traces of the fire; long before this time, however, it was commonly called the White House, though officially known for many years as the Executive Mansion or the President's House.

It is not remembered certainly when the east and west terraces were erected, but it is thought to have been during Mr. Jefferson's administration. Curiously enough, Jefferson's office was on the very site of the present executive office-buildings, opposite the State Department. Spaces in the west terrace were used for years for the stabling of cows, while in the east terrace the horses of the President were housed. In sheds along these stable-walls, clerks of the Treasury and State Departments, who came long distances, left their horses during the day. The surroundings of the White House even in President Monroe's time were not sightly, and the place was, without doubt, unhealthful, being located on the edge of a marsh and with no sort of drainage provided.

Mrs. Monroe made certain new regulations for the President's wife which stirred the city mightily. Realizing that

## *The White House*

---

with the growth of the nation the social demands made upon a mistress of the White House would be beyond her strength, she ruled that she would neither make any calls nor return those made upon her. This plan was received with high dudgeon by the official and resident society of the day, but the custom has persisted. Her successors, no doubt, render due honor to her courage.

It is told of the following administration that John Quincy Adams, during his occupancy of the White House, arose every morning at five o'clock and walked down to the Potomac River near the mouth of the Tiber for a swim, the river in those days flowing at the foot of the White House grounds. He swam usually about a mile, but is said frequently to have crossed the river. This was no mean feat for a man fifty-eight years old.

A writer in *The Bookman* for July, 1911, tells a story of Mrs. Ann Royall, that newspaper woman of decided pen, who for months had unsuccessfully sought the President to get his views on the State-bank question. Exasperated and determined, she started out early one morning from her home on Capitol Hill to walk to the banks of the Potomac, where Adams was thus wont to bathe; there, after a search, she found his clothes, and proceeded to sit on them. When Adams swam in sight the editor introduced herself, told her errand, and announced that she would not move until the interview was granted. Adams insisted that she go away, and promised that he would see her in the White House, but the lady refused; so, standing in the water up to his chin, President Adams, somewhat choleric, doubtless, gave the opinion which Mrs. Royall promptly announced to the country through her paper.

At no time in its history was the White House in the public mind more than during President Lincoln's administration. The pitiful division of the country was reflected in the President's sad face. The three sons of the President brought

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

young and mischievous life to the White House until the departure of Robert Lincoln for Harvard, and the death of the beloved son, Willie, left Tad Lincoln to cheer and amuse as best he could the weary man. No conference was too solemn, no interview too serious for the little figure, dressed in the uniform of a lieutenant of the United States Army, to rush in and jump into his father's arms. Matters were sure to come to a pause while the little chap told the bit of news that had brought him.

Rutherford B. Hayes is the only President who has taken oath of office in the White House. March 4, 1877, occurred on a Sunday. Had he waited until Monday there would have been an interregnum of twenty-four hours, since General Grant's term expired at midnight of March 3. It was decided, therefore, that he take oath on Saturday. President Grant invited a company to dinner. Just before going into the dining-room Grant, Hayes, Chief Justice Waite, and U. S. Grant, Jr., retired to the Red Room, where the oath was administered to Mr. Hayes. On Monday the usual ceremony occurred at the Capitol, the President again taking oath and delivering his inaugural.

Until 1823, when the south portico was erected, the residence portion of the mansion had no entrance into the garden lying toward the river. In the same year the East Room was finished and furnished. The year 1829 saw the completion of the north portico. From this time, though the Capitol building was enlarged with the growth of the country and the consequent demands upon it, the White House remained unchanged until 1902, though each administration saw improvements in the grounds, additions to the furnishings, and installation of comforts such as gas in 1848, and a heating and ventilating system in 1853. In 1857 the west terrace was disfigured by location of a greenhouse upon it, and the east terrace was entirely removed about 1870. From the time of its first appropriation, in 1800,

## *The White House*

---

through all the administrations, Congress has been generous in providing for the White House.

As official demands upon the President increased, offices were gradually made in the residence portion of the mansion until in the Cleveland administration not more than two house guests could be entertained at one time. Mrs. Benjamin Harrison found it difficult to adjust herself to the heavy social demands of an official mansion with only five available bedrooms. Each incoming administration experienced increasing embarrassment because of the steady encroachment of the business of the Presidential office upon its living quarters.

This cramped condition led to frequent discussions in the newspapers and elsewhere as to provision for offices and a suitable home for the President. Numerous plans were suggested—building a new Presidential Mansion, erecting separate executive offices, and enlargement of the White House. Numerous drawings were made for these various schemes. The matter came to a head in the Roosevelt administration when, with the advent of a large family, conditions at the White House were recognized to be intolerable. By this time the entire lower floor, and more and more of the second floor, were taken for offices. Provision for official entertaining was equally inappropriate. On arrival, at large functions, guests found the entrance piled with coats, hats, and wraps and practically no dressing-room conveniences. In leaving it was necessary to go up a short flight of steps in the corridor off the East Room, and out through a window, to the driveway.

At last, thanks particularly to the efforts of President Roosevelt and Senator McMillan, relief came in the Sundry Civil Appropriation Bill, approved on June 20, 1902. This bill carried an appropriation of \$540,641, \$65,196 of which was to be spent in erecting offices within the White House grounds, and furnishing, heating, and lighting them; and

## *Your Washington and Mine*

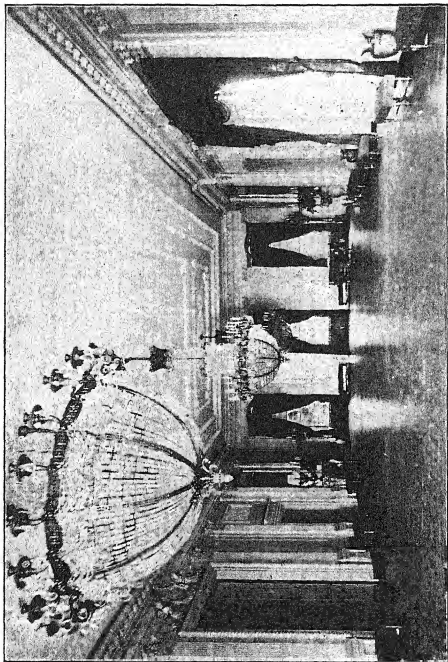
---

\$475,445 for extraordinary repairs and refurnishing of the Executive Mansion. Examination of the house showed that it was not structurally sound, nor appropriate in many respects. When large entertainments were given it was the custom to put shores under the main hall, the East Room, and the State Dining-Room, to strengthen them. Changes, made from time to time, had given the house a nondescript character, reflecting various periods of national taste. The eastern terrace had been lost entirely, and the western disfigured with a greenhouse.

McKim, Mead & White, of New York, were selected to make improvements; it is cause for peculiar congratulation that architects of such distinction were chosen. Stipulations were made that the house should be ready for occupancy in four months, and that none of its essential features should be changed. That the architects appreciated the beauty of the building the results attest, and the following story, told by Mr. Charles Moore, in *The Century Magazine*, April, 1903, substantiates. Walking through the White House grounds with Mr. McKim, who was then a member of the Parking Commission (this was several years before the remodelling of the building), Mr. Moore turned to him and said: "Tell me, among the great houses that have been built during recent years in the general style of the White House—many of them larger and much more costly—is there any that, in point of architecture, surpasses it?" To which Mr. McKim replied deliberately: "No; there is not one in the same class with it."

The architects, in reporting the problems to be met in remodelling, listed them:

1. To make the White House structurally sound.
2. To relieve the White House of the Executive offices.
3. To make a rearrangement of the White House space so as to permit the comfortable and dignified entertainment of such number of guests as a house of that size might reasonably be called upon to accommodate.



The famous East Room of the White House.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

4. To provide the White House with a state dining room of dimensions sufficient to enable the President to entertain at table on occasion about one hundred guests.

5. To remove such excrescences as had been allowed to accumulate about the White House to the detriment of its fine architectural features and its dignity as the home of the President of the United States.

Few perhaps realize how thoroughly the house was torn out inside, reinforced, and strengthened; how, through study of plans and prints found at the Library of Congress, the mansion was restored to conform to Mr. Hoban's original plan. As the firm expressed it, the changes were made

in such a manner that the house will never again have to be altered; that is to say, the work should represent the period to which the house belongs architecturally, and therefore be independent of changing fashions.

Unfortunately, however, the allotted funds gave out before the attic was reached. This left work still to be done. The architects refurnished the White House throughout. This was especially necessary, since for each administration some refurnishing had been undertaken, usually at great expense but with little consideration for the character of the architecture or the furnishings already in the house. Only a few pieces of sufficient worth to retain in the restored mansion were found.

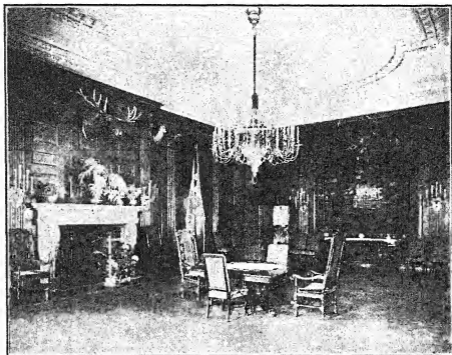
New executive offices, built at the extreme west of the grounds, relieved the White House itself of official business. The old greenhouse was removed from the west terrace, which was restored. On the foundations of the old eastern terrace, discovered in excavating, the new east terrace was built.

This east terrace is used as the formal White House entrance on state occasions. At its portico guests leave their carriages, go through a covered passageway to the house where, under the East Room, ample dressing-rooms and

## *The White House*

---

cloak-rooms with boxes for 2,500 wraps are provided. From the lower corridor a stairway fifteen feet wide leads to the main floor now entirely available for receptions. How much this one change means to the White House guests and to those in charge of their comfort it is difficult to realize fully.



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

State Dining-Room, White House.

More than half the east basement floor has thus been given up to dressing-rooms, while the fine old corridor, designed by Hoban, is no longer a dilapidated cellar, marred by heating and water pipes, but a worthy entrance for state occasions to the President's home. The basement rooms in the west terrace are used for housekeeping purposes and servants' quarters.

By removing a private stairway an addition was made to the State Dining-Room, which now can seat 107 persons.



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

On the first floor only one private room is left, a dining-room for the use of the President and his family. Though the East Room—the whole lower floor, indeed—was beautifully and fittingly redecorated and refurnished, funds were not sufficient to furnish the upper living floor as satisfactorily. In the main hall six columns replaced a stained-glass screen. Between the central columns one stone in the floor contains an ellipse of forty-five gilt stars and bears the dates, 1792-1902, the construction and reconstruction years.

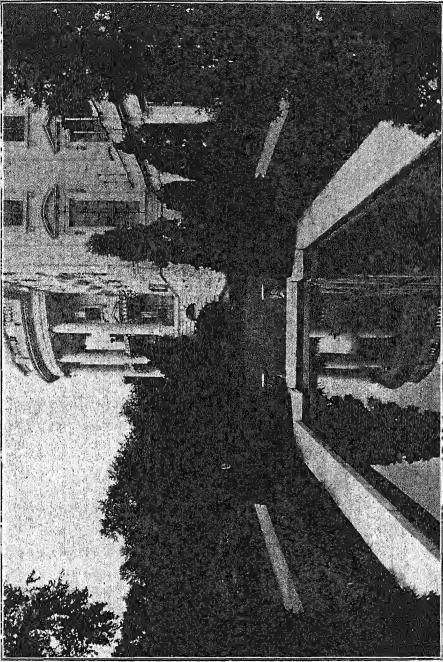
The State Dining-Room opens on the west terrace and the East Room opens on the east terrace; both terraces have been lighted, given a setting of orange and bay trees and furnished with chairs and tables. In mild weather Mr. Taft, when President, very frequently had his meals on the west terrace and also received guests in the evening there. Here, screened from the view of the passer-by, is a charming place for enjoying Washington spring and summer evenings.

Since the White House with the terrace wings and executive offices extends 460 feet in length entirely across the White House grounds, the south portico and garden are entirely private and grant that relief from publicity which we are not too generous in according our Presidents and their families. These south grounds are thrown open to the children of the city on Easter Monday for egg-rolling and from time to time for private garden-parties.

The rooms formerly used as executive offices have been made into two suites with baths; in the President's study has been placed a marble mantel on which is the inscription:

THIS ROOM WAS FIRST USED FOR THE MEETINGS OF THE CABINET DURING THE ADMINISTRATION OF PRESIDENT JOHNSON. IT CONTINUED TO BE SO USED UNTIL THE YEAR MCMII. HERE THE TREATY OF PEACE WITH SPAIN WAS SIGNED.

The Blue Room, in which the President and his wife, assisted by the wives of the Cabinet officers, receive on official occa-



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

**The South Portico of the White House.**

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

sions, is considered the gem of the White House. At these functions the receiving party extends in a line across the room to greet each arrival. Behind them a group of especially invited guests gather. This, in the language of Washington, is known as being "Behind the line."

The executive offices were finished on the 29th of September, 1902, and occupied by the middle of October. President Roosevelt and his family returned from their temporary residence at 22 Jackson Place on November 4. For the reception the following New Year's Day the new east terrace entrance was used for the first time and proved adequate.

During Mr. Roosevelt's administration he officially called the Presidential Home the White House; from that time the name has been used in all official and private correspondence sent from the Executive Mansion.

The history of the mansion from the coming of the government, with John Adams as its head and Abigail Adams as mistress of the White House, is more fascinating than any fiction. Each administration has contributed something of interest. The Adamases lived in it only four months, the Presidential term having almost expired when the government moved to Washington. The first child born in the White House was James Madison Randolph, son of President Jefferson's oldest daughter, Martha; the second, Mary Louisa Adams, daughter of John Quincy Adams's son John. The first child of a President born in the White House was Ruth Cleveland. Six Presidents have died in office, Presidents Taylor and William Henry Harrison in the Executive Mansion. Three Presidents, Lincoln, Garfield, and McKinley, were assassinated during their terms of office, but they did not die in the White House. President Harding died in San Francisco but was brought back to the White House. Presidents Tyler, Cleveland, and Wilson were married during their terms as President, President Cleveland in the Executive Mansion.

## *The White House*

---

Some one has commented that though the White House has had thirty-five mistresses only twenty-two of them have been Presidents' wives. These other First Ladies of the Land include six daughters and granddaughters, three daughters-in-law, two sisters, and two nieces of the various Presidents.

It might be well to end the story of a place that has seen many sorrows, much weariness and care with a list of those happier events, the weddings, that have taken place under its roof:

1. Lucy Payne, sister of Mrs. James Madison and widow of George Steptoe Washington, nephew of the first President, to Justice Todd, of the Supreme Court, on March 11, 1811.

2. Anna Todd, a cousin of Mrs. Madison, to Representative Edward B. Jackson, a great-uncle of Stonewall Jackson, in 1812.

3. Marie Hester Monroe, youngest daughter of the President, and Samuel Lawrence Gouverneur, of New York, 1820.

4. John Adams, son of John Quincy Adams, and his cousin, Mary Hellen, February 20, 1828.

5. Delia Lewis, of Nashville, Tenn., to Alphonse Joseph Yver Pageot, a secretary of the French legation, 1829.

6. Emily Martin, niece of President Jackson, and Lewis Randolph, a grandson of President Jefferson, 1831.

7. Mary Easten, of Tennessee, a niece of Mrs. Andrew Jackson, and Lucien B. Polk, in 1837.

8. Elizabeth Tyler, third daughter of President John Tyler, to William Waller, of Williamsburg, Va., January 31, 1842.

9. Ella Wrensall Grant, popularly known as Nellie Grant, daughter of President Grant, and Algernon Sartoris, May 21, 1874.

10. Emily Platt, niece of President Hayes, to General Russell Hastings, June 19, 1878.

11. Frances Folsom and President Grover Cleveland, June 2, 1886.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

12. Alice Roosevelt, elder daughter of President Roosevelt, and Representative Nicholas Longworth, February 17, 1906.

13. Jessie Woodrow Wilson, second daughter of President Woodrow Wilson, and Francis Bowes Sayre, November 25, 1913.

14. Eleanor Wilson, youngest daughter of President Wilson, and William Gibbs McAdoo, Mr. Wilson's Secretary of the Treasury, on May 7, 1914.

There is one other wedding not generally recorded that has every evidence of having taken place in the Executive Mansion. Two stories are told of it, one that in 1862 James H. Chandler, of Mount Sidney, Va., eloped with a young girl from that place, went to the White House, arranged secretly with a colored attendant, and was married there by a Baptist preacher; another, that this couple after eloping to Washington became bewildered and went to the White House, where they enlisted the sympathy of President Lincoln who sent for a Baptist preacher to marry them. According to the story of Mrs. Chandler in the *New York Evening Sun* President Lincoln invited them to stay overnight. Since it was stormy and late they accepted the invitation and the next day proceeded on their honeymoon.

This wedding, therefore, would be the ninth and Miss Eleanor Wilson's the fifteenth marriage the White House has witnessed.

## CHAPTER XVI

### THE WASHINGTON MONUMENT

The simplest memorial in Washington is the most beautiful and the most beloved. It is appropriate that this should be so, since the Washington Monument was erected by a grateful people to the Father of their Country in the city bearing his name.

The first motion toward such a tribute was made in the resolution unanimously passed by the Continental Congress, August 7, 1783 (ten States being represented) "that an equestrian statue be erected to General Washington at the seat of Congress." Since Washington expressed the wish that no statue should be erected to him during his lifetime the matter was in abeyance for several years.

Shortly after Washington's death, indeed the day following his burial, Congress, upon recommendation of a committee appointed to report measures suitable to the occasion and to express sorrow over the loss, passed a resolution that a marble monument be erected in the Capitol by the United States Government.

President John Adams was asked to communicate with Mrs. Washington in regard to the matter and to request her permission for the removal to the Capitol of the remains of her husband. In answer to his letter the widow wrote:

Taught by the great example I have so long had before me, never to oppose my private wishes to the public will, I must consent to the request of Congress which you had the goodness to transmit to me; and in doing this I need not—I can not—say what a sacrifice of individual feeling I make to a public duty.

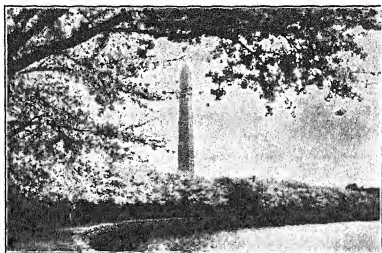
A bill "to erect a mausoleum of American granite and marble, in a pyramidal form, 100 feet square at the base,

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

and of a proportional height" was passed by the House in 1800. No action, however, was taken either at this time nor for years, except resolutions proposed in Congress and side-tracked or rejected.

In the meantime private individuals started a fund for a memorial, asking a contribution of one dollar from every



From every angle the Washington Monument lends a charm to the city.

family in the country. By 1812 the fund had grown to \$35,000, but there contributions halted.

Congress applied again in 1816 (this time to Judge Bushrod Washington, the owner of Mount Vernon), for permission to remove the remains of General Washington. The request was refused, the judge saying:

It was in accordance with his expressed wish that he was committed to the family vault at Mount Vernon, and his will is a law that I dare not disobey.

As the years passed, the entire country became agitated over the neglect, and various movements were set going to achieve a memorial either in the form of a university, a

## *The Washington Monument*

---

mausoleum, or a monument in the Capitol, under which General Washington's remains should be placed.

In 1824 Mr. Buchanan, of Pennsylvania, introduced a resolution in the House to have a committee appointed to look into the best manner of carrying out the resolution passed by Congress immediately after Washington's death. Mr. Buchanan made a strong plea for action, but much opposition developed; when the vote was taken as to whether the matter should have "present consideration," it was laid on the table by a vote of 97 to 67.

The subject, however, would not down; the public kept the matter before each session of Congress until on February 13, 1832, the two Houses appointed a joint committee to prepare for a celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of Washington's birth and to look into the matter of erecting a monument to his memory. Congress at this time again requested the family to allow the remains to be removed from Mount Vernon, though no further provision had been made for reception of the body than when such permission was granted in 1799. This time the State of Virginia objected, and Mr. John A. Washington, owner of Mount Vernon at the time, refused his consent.

The entire matter drifted for another year, but, on October 31, 1833, at a meeting held in the City Hall, a society was organized which called itself the Washington National Monument Society. Chief Justice Marshall was made president, and various prominent men directors. Headquarters, established in basement rooms in the City Hall, were retained in use by the society until 1878. Much of the credit for starting and keeping the project going is due to George Watterson, who was chosen secretary. This society blocked the country into five collection districts, and appointed five collectors to see that every person in these districts was asked for a contribution.

Advertisements invited designs from American artists for



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

a monument which they were advised should "harmoniously blend durability, simplicity, and grandeur." The design selected, an obelisk 500 feet high, rising from a rather elaborate base, 100 feet in height, was submitted by Robert Mills, who had studied with Latrobe and Hoban, and who was for a long period superintendent of the Capitol.

Upon the death of Chief Justice Marshall, in 1835, ex-President James Madison was made president of the Monument Society, which by 1840 had collected about \$40,000. Upon application to Congress for a site for the monument, the request was refused.

The society continued to make valiant effort to raise funds and the members gave generously of their time, money, and interest. Various sites for the memorial were offered, several by Mr. George W. P. Custis, one of which was located on his Arlington estate. This site was refused, as the constitution of the society provided that the monument be located within the city limits. Finally, on January 26, 1848, Congress passed a joint resolution granting a site to be selected by the President of the United States in consultation with the board of managers of the Monument Society. The location selected lay east of Fifteenth Street, near where the monument now stands. This spot was designated by Major L'Enfant in his original plans for a memorial to Washington, who later chose it as the site for a monument to the American Revolution. Since suitable foundations could not be had at this exact spot, the monument was placed slightly to the east.

Excavation was begun at once. Mr. Thomas Symington, of Baltimore, gave the corner-stone, which was received at the station by the Marine Band, a company of marines, and a great body of citizens who set out to escort it to the monument location. When the procession reached the Fourteenth Street bridge over the old canal, which made an island of South Washington, the bridge settled, so that

## *The Washington Monument*

---

the wagon bearing the stone could not be moved. Several days later an apparatus, brought from the navy yard, lifted the stone, which soon completed its journey.

The stone was laid with impressive ceremonies at the northeast angle of the foundation, June 7, 1848. On that occasion there were in attendance, President Polk, Vice-President Dallas, members of Congress, the Judiciary, representatives of foreign governments, many members of the Washington family, and, in addition, Mrs. Dolly Madison and Mrs. Alexander Hamilton, who was then nearly ninety-one years of age. Besides these special guests from 15,000 to 20,000 persons witnessed the ceremony.

A contemporary newspaper describes the event in detail:

In a hollow spread with boards and surrounded with seats the crowd gathered. Around two sides of this space were high and solidly constructed seats, hired out to spectators, covered with awnings, and affording favorable position for seeing and hearing. A temporary arch was erected, covered with colored cotton and suitably embellished. But its most attractive ornament was a living American eagle, with its dark plumage, piercing eye and snowy head and tail, who seemed to look with anxious gaze on the unwonted spectacle below. This is the same eagle which in Alexandria surmounted the arch of welcome there erected to Lafayette; and to complete its honor and its public character, it has since been entrusted to M. Vattemare to be presented to the national museum in Paris. He is now forty years old.

In 1854 George Watterson, secretary of the society, died, and John Carroll Brent succeeded him. Funds continued to be received, but in decreasing amounts. Two years later, when the monument had reached a height of 174 feet, and had cost \$230,000, the work was discontinued for lack of money.

The Civil War delayed further work. The poor stub of a monument stood for twenty years. In 1876 Congress, upon motion of Senator John Sherman, passed a resolution

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

authorizing assumption of the work by the United States Government.

In accordance with this act the Washington Monument Society transferred the property and all rights therein to the United States. A joint commission placed in charge of the work was composed of the President of the United States, the supervising architect of the Treasury Department, the architect of the Capitol, the chief of engineers of the United States Army, and the first vice-president of the Monument Society.

Since the strength of the foundations had been questioned, various examinations were made which resulted in material reinforcement and widening of the foundation. This difficult work was completed in 1880. The first block laid by the United States Government was placed on August 7, 1880, the last block and the aluminum tip was lifted into position on December 6, 1884. On this occasion the engineer of the work invited a small party to witness the setting of the capstone. Since the day was rainy, and the wind blowing about sixty-five miles an hour, few of the invited guests cared to climb to the platform, over 500 feet in the air. Each of the persons brave enough to undertake the climb assisted in the ceremony by placing a tiny bit of mortar in the spot prepared. With the tip set, the exterior of the Monument was complete.

On February 21, 1885, dedicatory exercises were held at the Monument, and later at the Capitol before all the officers of the government and eminent persons from the various States.

So the monument rose in its simple beauty, just south of the White House and about half a mile away, a great obelisk of white marble, 555 feet  $5\frac{1}{8}$  inches in height. The elaborate base, designed by Mr. Mills, was never executed, though from time to time addition of such a base has been discussed.

## *The Washington Monument*

---

The designer intended that this mass should give the effect of one huge piece of hewn stone, which it does, at a distance, though near by, particularly on wet days, a line where the



The Washington Monument from the Pan-American Garden.

old and new parts join is made noticeable by a difference in grain of the marble.

All of the marble used came from Baltimore County, Maryland, except the stone for the first twenty-six feet of the new part, which came from Massachusetts. Many of the stones were cut and polished in the plant of Matthew C. Emery, last Mayor of Washington. The structure, when finished, had cost \$1,187,710.31.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

An elevator-shaft runs through the centre of the monument to carry visitors to the top where a magnificent view of the city and its environs is to be had from the eight windows. In the inner walls are set 176 stones, gifts from 39 States, 7 counties, 10 foreign countries, 20 cities, 88 societies, lodges, and associations, 10 private individuals, and 2 stones with undecipherable inscriptions. The placing of these memorial stones grew out of an offer from certain citizens of Alabama to send a block of very beautifully prepared marble to be placed in the monument. Mr. Watterson, then secretary of the association, accepted Alabama's offer and published the suggestion that if any other State or public institution desired to furnish a stone, the managers of the association would see that it was appropriately located, the one from Alabama receiving first place. The tablet placed first, however, was presented by the Franklin Fire Company, of Washington, D. C.; on it is inscribed the name of the company and: "Initiated 1827, We strive to save." The second stone was the gift of the secretary of the Monument Association. Some of the more interesting inscriptions read:

WESTMORELAND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, THE BIRTH PLACE  
OF WASHINGTON.

THE SONS OF NEW ENGLAND IN CANADA TO WASHINGTON.  
FROM THE ALUMNI OF WASHINGTON COLLEGE, LEXINGTON,  
VIRGINIA, THE ONLY COLLEGE ENDOWED BY THE FATHER  
OF HIS COUNTRY.

TO THE MEMORY OF WASHINGTON. THE FREE SWISS  
CONFEDERATION, MDCCCLII.

BY THE PUPILS OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF THE CITY  
OF BALTIMORE.

VIRGINIA WHO GAVE WASHINGTON TO AMERICA GIVES  
THIS GRANITE FOR HIS MONUMENT.

SIAM.

PRESENTED BY THE GOVERNOR AND COMMUNES OF THE  
ISLAND OF PAROS AND NAXES, GREEK ARCHIPELAGO,  
AUG. 13TH, 1855.

BRAZIL, 1878.

## *The Washington Monument*

---

WALES, FY IAITH, FY NGWLAD, FY NOZHENEDEL. CYMORY  
AM BYTH.

A TRIBUTE OF RESPECT FROM THE LADIES AND GENTLEMEN OF THE DRAMATIC PROFESSION OF AMERICA, 1855.

It is of interest that the erection of the monument, a great engineering feat, was completed without loss of life. This was due to a scheme for saving the men in case of accident, devised by the superintendent of the work. A net of heavy cordage, rigged on booms from the four corners of the shaft, was firmly secured not more than twenty feet from the top and as the work advanced it was raised. It is said in old accounts that most of the workmen at one time or another, either from missteps or getting in the way of the tackle, fell into the net but suffered no serious injury.

Situated on a slight hill in the midst of a green park, the monument dominates the city and is usually the first glimpse of Washington the traveller gets. Its simplicity and its beautiful strength make a perfect tribute. The shaft, to those who know it well, is never the same, but in changing atmospheres and lights ranges from dazzling white through opal tints to soft grays and slate-color. By day the monument casts its reflection into the waters of the Tidal Basin and at night, with a search-light playing upon it, becomes a beacon for the city.

## CHAPTER XVII

### THE FIVE ORIGINAL EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENTS ARRIVE IN WASHINGTON

The affairs and the housekeeping of the government had assumed slight proportions at the time of removal to Washington, though all business was handled, then as now, through three branches—the Executive, the Legislative, and the Judicial. The President and the executive departments constituted the Executive Branch. The Legislative consisted of the Congress, composed of 32 Senators with the Vice-President as presiding officer and the House of Representatives of 106 members, with one chosen as presiding officer and called "The Speaker." The Judicial was made up of an Attorney-General, the Supreme Court of 6 Justices and the other federal courts of the land.

The five executive departments arriving in Washington were the State, Treasury, War, Navy, and Post-Office. Of these, the State, Treasury, and War were the first to be created by Congress (in 1789). Shortly after the nomination of men to head these three departments, President Washington appointed Edmund Randolph law officer of the United States and called him Attorney-General. These four men the President called into conference so frequently that they were given the name Cabinet which has clung to the heads of the federal departments to this day, though such a body has never been created by law. As Mr. Fairlie, in his book "The National Administration of the United States of America," shows:

It is a purely advisory body voluntarily consulted by the President; but the latter must himself make the final decision and as-

## *Original Executive Departments*

---

sume full responsibility for all decisions. A striking illustration of the situation is told of President Lincoln. A proposition made by the President was opposed by every member of the Cabinet; but at the conclusion of the discussion Lincoln laconically announced the results: "Seven nays, one aye, the ayes have it." Formal votes are seldom if ever taken. The Cabinet is subordinate to the President and has no separate power.

Though the Attorney-General was considered a member of the Cabinet from the creation of the office, he had no department under him and was allowed to carry on the practice of law in addition to his work for the government. Curiously enough this official was not required to live in Washington for fourteen years after the government arrived nor given an executive department until 1870. He received, upon appointment, \$1,500 per year.

### THE STATE DEPARTMENT\*

The Department of State gradually evolved from the Committee of Secret Correspondence, of which Benjamin Franklin was chairman, created by Act of the Continental Congress on November 29, 1775. The committee's chief function had been correspondence with or sending representatives to other countries to obtain help and to make friends for the struggling colonies. Silas Deane, of Connecticut, the first person to be

\* Principal locations of the State Department in Washington:

1. Old Treasury Building on present site of south front of Treasury (June 1 to August 27, 1800).
2. One of "Six Buildings" (August 27, 1800, to May, 1801).
3. Building on Seventeenth Street opposite G, later known as War Building (May, 1801, to 1819, except for years 1814 to 1816).
4. Building south side of G Street near Eighteenth Street (1814 to 1816).
5. State Department on the site of north end of present Treasury (January, 1820, to October, 1866).
6. Building now Washington Orphan Asylum, southeast corner Fourteenth and S Streets, N. W. (October, 1866, to July, 1875).
7. State, War, and Navy Building, Seventeenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue (July, 1875, to date).



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

sent on such a mission, was told to appear in France as a merchant, since the "Court of France may not like it should it be known publicly that any agent from the Colonies is in that country." He was also directed to say to the authorities that he had come on the business of the American Congress, to try to get arms and ammunition for the colonies and to determine whether in case the colonies were "forced to form themselves into an independent state France would support them with her friendship."

Fifteen months after creation, the title, "Committee of Secret Correspondence," was changed to "Committee for Foreign Affairs." Neither of these two committees had much power, since in critical times Congress took over the work. A Department of Foreign Affairs, created in 1781, was succeeded by the Department of State of the United States, with Thomas Jefferson as first secretary at a salary of \$3,500. When President Washington offered the position to Mr. Jefferson he was disinclined to undertake the work, which included, he said, "the whole domestic administration (war and finance excepted)." He was not wrong, for the Department of State handled, in addition to foreign affairs, the patent and census work, the affairs of the territories, and many matters long since committed to other departments.

Since the Executive Building, though the contract had been let, was not completed when the government arrived in Washington, the Department of State, with John Marshall as secretary and with a force of seven employees, was crowded into the Treasury Building. After various moves the State Department settled down in 1875 in the great granite State, War, and Navy Building, which it still occupies. This structure, which cost \$11,000,000, is one of the unfortunate departures from the plans for the city, being built on land that should have been included in the White House grounds. Architecturally it is poor and out of harmony with the White House and the Treasury.

## *Original Executive Departments*

---

The little department of 1800 has since expanded into the great department of to-day which handles complicated foreign relations, negotiations, treaties, extensive diplomatic and consular services, issues passports and arranges extradition matters with foreign countries. In addition the Secretary of State is Custodian of the Great Seal of the United States and handles certain domestic matters, the publication of the laws of the United States, and the proclamation of adoption of amendments to the Constitution, promulgation of Presidential proclamations and orders. Among the duties of the Secretary of State is one no Secretary has ever been called on to exercise, that of succession to Presidential office, he being third in line for that position.

### THE TREASURY DEPARTMENT \*

The United States Treasury Department, which had the distinction of being the only government department with quarters ready for occupancy when it arrived in Washington in 1800, was organized three weeks after the Declaration of Independence. It was, however, not established as a department until September 12, 1789, when Alexander Hamilton was made Secretary. Upon the resignation of Hamilton, the Father of the United States Treasury, Oliver Wolcott succeeded to the position and five years later transferred the department, with sixty-nine employees, to the new federal city and to the new Treasury Building. This building,

\* Principal locations of Treasury Department in Washington:

1. Old Treasury Building on site of south front of present Treasury (1800 to 1814).
2. "Six Buildings" (1814 to 1817).
3. Rebuilt Treasury on site of Old Treasury (1817 to 1833).
4. Opposite Willard's Hotel, on Pennsylvania Avenue between Thirtieth and Fourteenth Streets, in row of buildings (1833 to 1842).
5. New Treasury Building, east wing of present Treasury (1842 to 1869).
6. Completed Treasury Building, Fifteenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue (1869 to date).

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

planned by George Hadfield and located where the south front of the Treasury now stands, was too small to give space for the employees and the archives of the office. A store building was rented to house many of the records. Fire destroyed both building and papers in less than a year after the move to Washington. With the coming of the British the Treasury Building itself was burned and more valuable documents lost. Pursued by fire, crowded into inadequate quarters, the department at last occupied the present beautiful building, for which the corner-stone was laid in 1834.

The Treasury, also, is not placed according to L'Enfant's designs. Tradition has it that President Andrew Jackson, wearied with the delay in selecting a site for the building, due to activities of rival factions, went out early one morning, looked over the tract, stuck his cane in the ground just at the southeast corner of the old State Department, and said: "Put the building right here." Robert Mills, the architect who designed and began the construction of the new building, testified in 1838 before a Congressional Committee that "the precise position of the building had been determined by the positive directions of the late President." However, had the south wing of the building not been erected later, the great sweep of Pennsylvania Avenue to the White House would not have been lost.

Thomas U. Walter, chosen to succeed Mills, after building the south wing, tore down the old State Department to make way for completion of the building by erecting the north wing. The whole Treasury Building was finished in 1869, at an expenditure of \$6,127,465. The architecture, Grecian in style, is almost unsurpassed in Washington; the north, west, and south façades have large porticos with pediments supported by eight columns each, while thirty Ionic columns dignify the remodelled eastern façade.

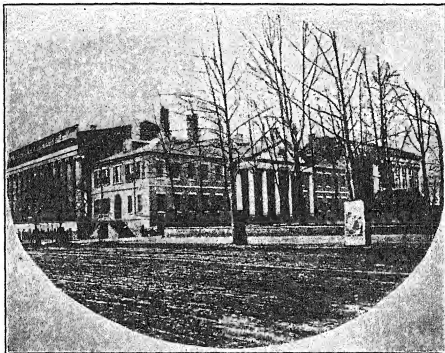
From the Treasury the United States Government directs its entire financial affairs; in its vaults are great stores of gold and silver; here are handled also great packages

## *Original Executive Departments*

---

of bank-notes; here soiled and mutilated paper money is destroyed; here is located headquarters for the United States Secret Service.

The department has already outgrown the building many times. Since additions could not be made without marring



The old State Department in 1865.

Upon its destruction the unfinished Treasury, seen in background, was completed.

its beauty, in 1919 an annex, planned by Cass Gilbert, of New York, was built at the corner of Pennsylvania Avenue and Madison Place. This annex is connected with the Treasury by a tunnel under Pennsylvania Avenue.

The war with Germany brought new responsibilities to the Treasury Department in the form of war-risk insurance. To care for the thousands of clerks needed to handle this relief work for the soldiers, a large unattractive office-building, now known as the Veterans' Bureau, was erected on Vermont Avenue, extending from H to I Streets.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Another division of this department, the Bureau of Engraving and Printing, manufactures paper money, stamps, and bonds. Its new building at Fourteenth and B Streets, S. W., was completed February 24, 1914, according to plans of Mr. W. B. Olmsted, and cost \$3,000,000. This attractive factory building lends itself well to the distinguished company in which it finds itself—the Monument, the Tidal Basin, and Potomac Park.

### THE WAR DEPARTMENT\*

The office of Secretary of War was established by Congress on February 7, 1781, abolishing the War Board set up four years earlier. The Secretary was given a salary of \$4,000 per year. Two years later a Department of War was created, with an executive head designated the Secretary for the Department of War. At the same time Congress provided that the President of the United States should be Commander-in-Chief of the Army and Navy. President Washington, therefore, first held this office. John Adams, upon assuming this military office as President said of Washington in his inaugural: "His name may still be a rampart, and the knowledge that he lives, a bulwark against all open or secret enemies of his country's peace."

With war with France threatening, President Adams wrote to General Washington at Mount Vernon on June 22, 1798: "We must have your name if you will in any case permit us to use it. There will be more efficacy in it than in many

\* Principal locations of the War Department in Washington:

1. Leased house opposite "Six Buildings" (November 8, 1800, to April, 1801).
2. Joined Navy Department in Executive Building, southwest corner White House grounds.
3. Small War and Navy Building, on Seventeenth Street, and six rented houses.
4. State, War, and Navy Building, Seventeenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue and in numerous rented houses and buildings (July, 1879, to date).

## *Original Executive Departments*

---

an army." The Secretary of War supplemented the request a few days later: "You see how the storm thickens and that our vessel will soon require its ancient pilot. Will you—may we flatter ourselves that in a crisis so awful and so important you will—accept the command of all our armies? I hope you will, because you alone can unite all hearts and all hands." General Washington replied that he could not stand by in case of "actual invasion of territorial rights." President Adams, without waiting for a reply to either letter, nominated Washington "Lieutenant-General and Commander-in-Chief of all the armies raised or to be raised in the United States." The Senate concurred in this action and Adams wrote in announcing the appointment: "If it had been in my power to nominate you to be President of the United States I should have done so with less hesitation and more pleasure."

General Washington accepted the appointment with the provision that he should not be called to the field until actually needed and that he receive no emoluments until called. Thus Washington was three times Commander-in-Chief of the Army, first in active service, second honorary commander as President, and third on waiting orders. He died holding the office but without having been again called to active service.

A year after his death the War Department arrived in Washington with Samuel Dexter as Secretary. Quarters for its records and eighteen employees were provided in a leased house opposite the "Six Buildings." After many moves it settled in the great State, War, and Navy Building at Seventeenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue. Soon activities increased to such an extent that many office-buildings and houses were rented for further use. With the coming of the World War still more offices were needed and rented, and to-day scattered sections of the War Department are housed at numerous points in the city.

Besides the administrative affairs of the army carried on

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

in the city by the War Department, most of the parks of the District of Columbia, Walter Reed Hospital, and the Soldiers' Home are under its control.

An army hospital established in 1908 near Takoma Park was named in memory of Doctor Walter Reed, who gave his life to the extermination of yellow fever in Cuba and to the discovery of the source of the disease. The original hospital, costing \$500,000, was gradually enlarged to meet demands until the war with Germany so taxed its capacity that the entire grounds were quickly covered with temporary structures which the government has not yet been able to discard.

Poor, disabled enlisted soldiers are cared for at the Soldiers' Home, which was originally established with a fund levied by General Scott upon Mexico City for a breach of terms during the war with Mexico. The Home is supported by a fund received from a deduction of twenty-five cents monthly from the pay of enlisted men, from fines against soldiers for desertion, and from money from estates of soldiers unclaimed for three years after their death. As larger buildings were erected, the first house built on the place was taken for a summer residence for the Presidents—Buchanan, Lincoln, Hayes, and Arthur in turn occupying it. The spacious grounds of the Home comprising nearly 600 acres made a fashionable driving park, during, and for years after, the Civil War, it being the only one in the District of that day.

### THE POST-OFFICE DEPARTMENT\*

The United States postal service, continuing the old Continental system, was established in 1789. It was not

\* Principal locations of the Post-Office Department in Washington:

1. Northwest corner Ninth and E Streets, N. W. (June 11, 1800, to June 30, 1801).
2. Executive office, southwest corner White House grounds (April 1, 1802, to June 30, 1810).

## *Original Executive Departments*

---

a department for years, and for a time was under the control of the Secretary of the Treasury, though from the beginning it boasted an executive officer called Postmaster-General. This officer was not given Cabinet rank until 1829, when President Jackson invited him to official councils. From that time the postal service was considered an executive department, though Congress did not confer actual rank until 1872.

The General Post-Office arrived first of the five government offices in Washington. It set up in business in a three-story leased house on June 11, 1800. In the absence of the Postmaster-General, Joseph Habersham, his assistant, Abraham Bradley, Jr., superintended the removal from Philadelphia. Allotment of space in this house gives a picture of the proportions of the postal service at that time. The entire first floor was turned over to the city post-office, the third to the family of Mr. Bradley, and the three rooms on the second floor to the use of the United States General Post-Office. The staff consisted of the Postmaster-General, the Assistant Postmaster-General, and seven employees, who supervised about 1,000 post-offices.

The officials experienced many difficulties in keeping the mails going. For years they were carried on horseback or in mail-coaches catering to passengers. Since the convenience of the passengers received first consideration this

3. Blodgett's Hotel, north side E Street, between Seventh and Eighth Streets, N. W. (1812 to 1836, except for brief period from 1814, when the building was occupied by Congress).
4. Gunton Building, northwest corner Ninth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, N. W., during 1814, while Congress occupied its Blodgett's Hotel quarters.
5. Blodgett's Hotel (1816 to December, 1836).
6. Willard's Hotel (December, 1836, to December, 1841).
7. Post-Office Department Building, block bounded by E and F, Eighth and Seventh Streets, N. W. (December, 1841, to 1899).
8. Post-Office Department Building, Pennsylvania Avenue, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth Streets, N. W. (1899 to date).



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

method slowed up the delivery. Competition also weakened the mail service. Private agents set up postal routes, seriously reducing government revenues. Since letter rates were high and penalties for such competition low, the practice continued until 1847, when a statute prohibiting private mail-carrying authorized heavy penalties for breach of this law. The same year saw the introduction of postage-stamps, though prepayment of letters was not required for seven years. Embarrassing indeed must have been the receipt of a fat letter in those days, when postage on a single sheet of paper cost from six to twenty-five cents.

With the introduction of registry of mail in 1855, the free delivery of mail in cities in 1863, the railway mail service in 1864, of the money-order system the same year, postal cards in 1873, the rural free delivery in 1896, the parcel-post in 1913, the postal has become one of the greatest government services. The present system, probably the largest single business in the world, with nearly 350,000 employees, carries mail to the remotest territory in the United States, and, through treaties with foreign countries—the first made in 1847—to the entire world. It is a smoothly running, expeditiously handled business.

### THE NAVY DEPARTMENT\*

The Navy, in 1787, placed under the control of the Secretary of the Department of War, was in 1798 created a separate department. Two years later it took up abode with

\* Principal locations of the Navy Department in Washington:

1. One of "Six Buildings."
2. Executive Office, southwest corner of White House grounds.
3. War Office, Seventeenth Street opposite G Street.
4. Navy Building, enlarged from War Office.
5. State, War, and Navy Building, Seventeenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue (1879 to 1917).
6. Temporary offices erected in Potomac Park, at Seventeenth and B Streets, N. W. (1917 to date).

## Original Executive Departments

---

Benjamin Stoddert as Secretary and fifteen employees in one of the "Six Buildings" in Washington City. When, in 1879, after frequent moves, it settled with the War and State Departments in the great new building at Seventeenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue sufficient room seemed available for all time. But long before the World War, the Navy, like the War Department, outgrew these quarters and scattered about in modern office-buildings and ramshackle old houses.

With the entrance of the United States into that great conflict a huge concrete factory-like structure was erected for the navy in West Potomac Park. This will be taken down eventually, doubtless, but its location in the Mall at one of the chief entrances to the park is nothing short of a tragedy, since from the Lincoln Memorial could be had one of the most beautiful views in the world.

In addition to the administration of the general affairs of the United States Navy two other establishments in Washington, the Washington Navy Yard and the Naval Observatory, are under its jurisdiction. A site for a navy yard was assigned, in the original plan for the city, along the Anacostia River. At the earnest solicitation of Benjamin Stoddert, Secretary of the Navy under Adams, Congress, on February 25, 1799, provided for six navy yards, one to be established in Washington. The need for a navy was emphasized by the French aggressions then threatening the life of the merchant marine.

The navy yard, forty acres bought for \$4,000 and laid out under the direction of the first commandant of the yard, Captain Thomas Tingey, was planned by Benjamin H. Latrobe. For the first years of its existence the yard was used for overhauling and repairing and for making ammunition and pistols. In 1805 it launched into ship-building with the war sloop *Wasp* as its first product. On August 24, 1814, Captain Tingey under orders from the Secretary of the

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Navy set fire to the yard to save the supplies from falling into the hands of the British; this fire resulted in the loss of two ships under construction and also of naval stores.

From 1819 until the Civil War many ships were built at the yard, but after the Civil War it fell into a period of inactivity until 1886, when Secretary of the Navy Whitney assigned the control to the Bureau of Ordnance. Additions were made and a gun-manufacturing plant established; this plant grew gradually, until the late war, when its activities increased tremendously and it became one of the busiest places in the government service.

The Washington Navy Yard is full of memories of the old ships *Constellation* and *Constitution*, which refitted or repaired there, of *Decatur*, *Bainbridge*, *Robert Fulton*, trying out torpedo ideas, and many another celebrated in American history.

The first Naval Observatory to be established in the city was erected on Capitol Hill in 1834 under Lieutenant Wilkes of the navy. Effort was made for years after to establish a worthy national observatory. On August 31, 1842, such an establishment was authorized by Congress and approved by President Tyler, to cost not exceeding \$25,000 and to be erected on ground designated by the President. President Tyler chose the site, just north of where the Lincoln Memorial now stands, which at one time was selected by General Washington as the location for a national university. The observatory building, under the guiding hand of Lieutenant James M. Gillis, who had worked unceasingly for it, was completed in 1844. Work was carried on there until 1893, when it was transferred to its present location on the heights north of Georgetown. The old Naval Observatory has been utilized for a naval hospital. In addition to its other scientific work, the Observatory determines the standard time which is flashed by wire to all parts of the United States.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### THE GOVERNMENT EXTENDS ITS BUSINESS

#### THE PATENT OFFICE

The Patent Office, established many years before the department of which it is now a part, had a modest beginning on April 10, 1790, when Congress created a board "to promote the progress of the useful arts by securing for limited times to authors and inventors the exclusive right to their respective writings and important discoveries." The Secretary of State, the Secretary of War, and the Attorney-General were authorized to constitute the board. Three months after passage of the law one Samuel Hopkins appeared, asking to have patented an invention for making pot and pearl ashes. This, the first patent issued by the United States Government, was granted on July 31, 1790.

As applications for patents increased in number, the board, finding itself unable to give the time necessary for research, arranged that the work be given entirely into the hands of the Secretary of State, who thereafter issued patents subject to the revision of the Attorney-General. The versatile Doctor William Thornton, designer of the Capitol, by appointment of President Madison became the first real superintendent of patents.

In 1810, Congress authorized the purchase of a building for the accommodation of the keeper of patents. Blodgett's Hotel was bought and the Patent Office moved from a house on Eighth Street, just below F Street, to the second floor of the hotel, quarters which it shared later with the Post-Office Department. There it remained in charge of Doctor Thornton until his death in 1828. This building had the distinction

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Navy set fire to the yard to save the supplies from falling into the hands of the British; this fire resulted in the loss of two ships under construction and also of naval stores.

From 1819 until the Civil War many ships were built at the yard, but after the Civil War it fell into a period of inactivity until 1886, when Secretary of the Navy Whitney assigned the control to the Bureau of Ordnance. Additions were made and a gun-manufacturing plant established; this plant grew gradually, until the late war, when its activities increased tremendously and it became one of the busiest places in the government service.

The Washington Navy Yard is full of memories of the old ships *Constellation* and *Constitution*, which refitted or repaired there, of *Decatur*, *Bainbridge*, *Robert Fulton*, trying out torpedo ideas, and many another celebrated in American history.

The first Naval Observatory to be established in the city was erected on Capitol Hill in 1834 under Lieutenant Wilkes of the navy. Effort was made for years after to establish a worthy national observatory. On August 31, 1842, such an establishment was authorized by Congress and approved by President Tyler, to cost not exceeding \$25,000 and to be erected on ground designated by the President. President Tyler chose the site, just north of where the Lincoln Memorial now stands, which at one time was selected by General Washington as the location for a national university. The observatory building, under the guiding hand of Lieutenant James M. Gillis, who had worked unceasingly for it, was completed in 1844. Work was carried on there until 1893, when it was transferred to its present location on the heights north of Georgetown. The old Naval Observatory has been utilized for a naval hospital. In addition to its other scientific work, the Observatory determines the standard time which is flashed by wire to all parts of the United States.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### THE GOVERNMENT EXTENDS ITS BUSINESS

#### THE PATENT OFFICE

The Patent Office, established many years before the department of which it is now a part, had a modest beginning on April 10, 1790, when Congress created a board "to promote the progress of the useful arts by securing for limited times to authors and inventors the exclusive right to their respective writings and important discoveries." The Secretary of State, the Secretary of War, and the Attorney-General were authorized to constitute the board. Three months after passage of the law one Samuel Hopkins appeared, asking to have patented an invention for making pot and pearl ashes. This, the first patent issued by the United States Government, was granted on July 31, 1790.

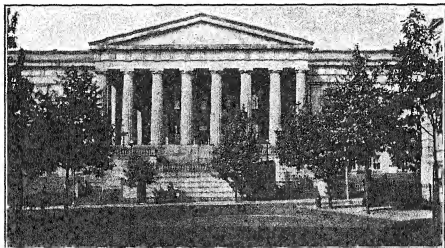
As applications for patents increased in number, the board, finding itself unable to give the time necessary for research, arranged that the work be given entirely into the hands of the Secretary of State, who thereafter issued patents subject to the revision of the Attorney-General. The versatile Doctor William Thornton, designer of the Capitol, by appointment of President Madison became the first real superintendent of patents.

In 1810, Congress authorized the purchase of a building for the accommodation of the keeper of patents. Blodgett's Hotel was bought and the Patent Office moved from a house on Eighth Street, just below F Street, to the second floor of the hotel, quarters which it shared later with the Post-Office Department. There it remained in charge of Doctor Thornton until his death in 1828. This building had the distinction

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

of being the only public office in Washington not burned in 1814. During the occupation a British officer is said to have ordered a gun to be turned on it. Doctor Thornton indignantly riding up to him, demanded: "Are you Englishmen or Goths and Vandals? This is the Patent Office, the deposi-



The classic portico of the Patent Office.

tary of the inventive genius of America, in which the whole civilized world is concerned. Would you destroy it? If so, fire away and let the charge pass through my body." Naturally since the soldiers were Englishmen the gun did not fire.

On December 15, 1836, the old hotel burned and invaluable papers and 7,000 models, the largest collection in the world at that time, were destroyed. The Patent Office moved temporarily to the City Hall, until a new building authorized by Congress was available. This structure, which still houses the Patent Office, was placed on a square, five acres in extent, between Seventh and Ninth and F and G Streets. The original or F Street wing, designed by Robert Mills, was completed in 1840. The east wing erected here in 1852, the

## *The Government Extends Its Business*

---

west in 1856, and the north in 1867—all three the work of Thomas U. Walter and Edward Clark. In the east wing the second inaugural ball for President Lincoln was held.

On September 24, 1877, this great building caught fire. In a few hours it was seriously damaged and the roof destroyed, but little of historical value was lost, as the clerks manfully carried out the valuables, consisting not only of models but much museum material later transferred to the Smithsonian Institution.

The restored building is one of the greatest ornaments of the city, vying with the Treasury Department in the admiration it calls forth. Its architecture is pure Grecian, the F Street portico being an exact reproduction of the portico of the Parthenon.

### THE INTERIOR DEPARTMENT

The Interior Department, the first executive department to be created after the five original ones, was the centre of a long, long fight. Thomas Jefferson in the winter of 1789-1790 had hesitated to accept the position of Secretary of State because of the numerous and conflicting duties relating to foreign and domestic affairs assigned to that official. Madison, Monroe, and later Presidents were always mindful of the need of relieving the State Department of domestic matters.

The two chief obstacles to the establishment of a Home or Interior Department were the need for economy and the widely debated question whether a Home Department would not assume authority properly belonging to the States. A constitutional amendment was even suggested as the one way to settle the matter. Finally in March, 1849, largely due to persistent effort by Robert J. Walker, Secretary of the Treasury under President Polk, a Department of the Interior was organized.



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Quarters were provided in the Patent Office Building, and there the department continued for years until completion of the large new building on F Street between Eighteenth and Nineteenth Streets, N. W. The Patent Office was taken from the State Department, the General Land Office from the Treasury, Indian Affairs and the Pension Office from the War Department and transferred to the new department.

The Pension Office, one of the assumed responsibilities of the Interior Department, occupies a homely building on Judiciary Square, remembered largely as the scene of numerous gay inaugural balls from the time of the first administration of Cleveland to that of Taft.

Besides these transferred bureaus, the Department of the Interior cares for the Bureau of Education, the Geological Survey, and St. Elizabeth's Hospital, established for the mentally sick Army, Navy, Marine, and Revenue service men. This hospital, erected on the heights above Anacostia in 1852, opened with one hundred patients, but now cares for thousands of service men for whom no charge is made and for persons from the District who pay, if not indigent, for treatment.

Another great establishment at first under the jurisdiction of the Department of the Interior but later transferred to the Department of Commerce was established by Congress in 1904 "to fix the standards of weights and measures." The Bureau of Standards is located on Pierce Mill Road between Connecticut and Wisconsin Avenues, several miles away from the centre of governmental activities. Since its establishment the scope of the work has widened and to-day the Bureau is of great practical use to the people of the United States.

### DEPARTMENTS OF AGRICULTURE, COMMERCE, AND LABOR

To the six executive departments by this time established was added the Department of Agriculture, in 1862, though

## *The Government Extends Its Business*

---

its head was not made a Cabinet officer until 1889. A Department of Commerce and Labor, created in 1903, was two years later separated into two departments, one of commerce, one of labor. Thus the number of executive departments, each with a Cabinet officer at the head, has been almost doubled since the arrival of the government in the city. The departments rank in the order of creation, the State Department leading. For official and social occasions Cabinet members and their wives take precedence in this order.

### THE SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION

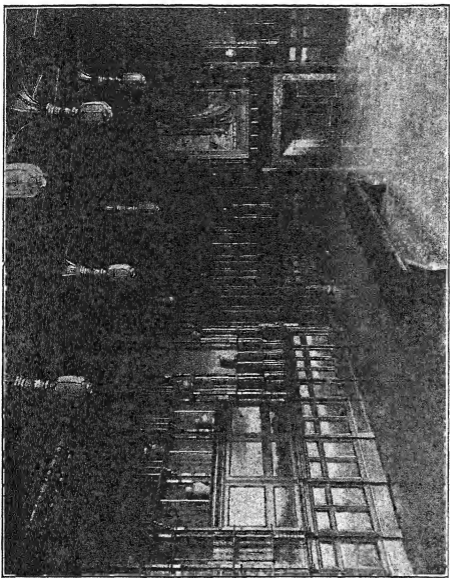
A study of the activities of the Smithsonian Institution shows how well it has lived up to the wish of its founder, the Englishman, James Smithson, who, dying in Switzerland without ever having visited America, left his entire fortune "to found at Washington, under the name of the Smithsonian Institution, an establishment for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men." Congress accepting, on August 10, 1846, Mr. Smithson's gift, after a delay of seventeen years during which time the bequest had increased to about \$800,000, founded an institution to be devoted to agriculture, horticulture, rural economy, chemistry, natural history, architecture, domestic science, geology, astronomy, and navigation. This was no small undertaking for one establishment.

The present rather picturesque Smithsonian Building, of red sandstone, designed by James Renwick, Jr., is located on the southern side of the Mall between Ninth and Twelfth Streets, S. W., and is used mainly for administration. To the left of the entrance is a mortuary chapel, in which rest the remains of its generous founder, brought to Washington in 1904 by Doctor Alexander Graham Bell from the English cemetery in Geneva, where Mr. Smithson had been buried in 1829. Doctor Bell acted as a committee for the

regents of the Smithsonian in bringing the body to this country.

The National Museum is a part of the Smithsonian Institution. In an article, "The Scientific Work of the Government," which appeared in *Scribner's Magazine* for January, 1904, Professor S. P. Langley, the late secretary of the Smithsonian, said of the museum that it "does not consist solely of objects for entertainment, but is rather a vast organized collection of the ideas and works of man, and showing how his simple arts and his simple faith grew into complex culture and organized religions. It is impossible here to give an adequate conception of the range of this collection, which includes with the material products of this continent relics of the nation's history in war and peace, and perhaps the finest existing collection of personal relics of Washington and other historic Americans. It is the place of deposit of the Bureau of Ethnology, which under the care of the late Major Powell, has described and published the history of primitive American man."

The museum occupies two buildings on the Mall, the oldest, a very homely red brick adjoining the Smithsonian, houses the arts and industries collections; the new museum across the Mall and facing B Street, N. W., the natural history collection. In addition, this building, designed by Hornblower & Marshall, and erected at a cost of \$3,500,000, houses and is thus crowded by the World War historical collection and the National Gallery of Art. As late as 1903 Mrs. Harriet Lane Johnston, niece of President Buchanan, left her collection of paintings "to a National Gallery of Art when one should be provided," showing that she, like most Americans, did not know such a gallery was in existence. This will of Mrs. Johnston, drawing attention to the fact that there was a national gallery, though not one to give cause for pride, has resulted already in some notable gifts from private individuals. Among these the rich collection



*Courtesy of the Freer Gallery of Art.*

**The Peacock Room in the Freer Gallery of Art.**

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

of old masters, gift of Ralph Osborn Johnston, the William T. Evans collection of examples of the work of modern painters, and the Freer bequest are outstanding examples.

### THE FREER GALLERY

Mr. Charles L. Freer, probably influenced by the discussion aroused by Mrs. Johnston's bequest, was moved to endow the nation with his art collection, and to provide \$500,000 for the erection of a separate building to house it. This beautiful building was designed by Charles A. Platt, architect, and incorporated many of Mr. Freer's cherished ideas of lighting and arrangement of exhibits. The gallery, located on the southern side of the Mall near the old museum, was not completed at the time of Mr. Freer's death. Built about a lovely roofless court, the different galleries contain examples of Eastern art, dating from the eighteenth century B. C. to modern times. The collection brought together by Mr. Freer during years of loving search includes priceless objects from China, Japan, Korea, Persia, Egypt, Babylon, and Nineveh. Among them is a Greek manuscript of the Gospels which is now world-famous and has already come to be referred to as the Washington manuscript. To trace the connection between this ancient art and that of to-day he collected work also of modern artists with especial emphasis on James McNeil Whistler. The possession of this absolutely unique assemblage of Eastern art and of the large collection of Whistler's work is a source of great national and local pride.

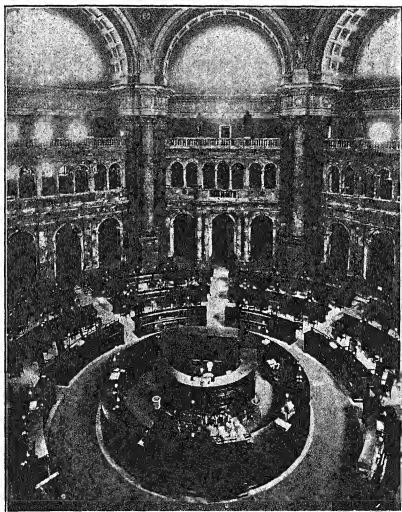
The gallery contains about 1,200 Whistlers including his picture, "La Princesse du Pays de la Porcelaine," placed in the famous Peacock Room designed by Jekyll, the London architect for Mr. Leyland's residence. The room was bought as it stood and transferred intact.

## *The Government Extends Its Business*

---

### THE LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Library of Congress was established by an act of Congress of April 24, 1800, carrying an appropriation of



Reading-Room, Library of Congress.

\$5,000 for this purpose. When in 1814 the Library, then housed in the Capitol, was burned, Mr. Jefferson wrote from Monticello offering to sell to the government his beloved

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

books. The offer being accepted, the ex-President is said to have wept in parting with them. With the books came a catalogue and a system of classification, worked out by Mr. Jefferson, which was used by the Library of Congress until 1864.

The Italian Renaissance building is of gray granite topped by a gilded dome. It was designed by the archi-



"Melpomene," by Edward Simmons.

In the Corridor of the Muses, Library of Congress.

tectural firm of John L. Smithmeyer and Paul J. Pelz, whose plans were modified by General Thomas L. Casey, Chief of Engineers, U. S. A., who with Mr. Bernard R. Green superintended construction.

The Library was completed in 1897 at a cost of about \$7,000,000, and immediately took care of the 1,000,000 volumes which had been packed and crowded into the congested space possible to allot to them in the Capitol. The interior is highly ornamented with sculpture and painting, the work of American artists. The building, which occupies three and one-half acres of land, and contains more than

## *The Government Extends Its Business*

---

eight acres of floor space, can accommodate in its reading-rooms and alcoves about a thousand readers.

The copyright law of July 8, 1870, passed to the care of the Library of Congress the whole copyright work formerly under the Patent Office, and required that two copies of all copyrighted articles should be deposited with the Library.

With the Library's own purchases, small indeed in comparison with this onslaught of copyright material, the building has already outgrown its tremendous book space. Unfortunately this has resulted in filling in some of the courtyards. This literary storehouse of America now contains over 3,000,000 volumes, and in addition great collections of music, prints, maps, rare letters, and papers, including the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution of the United States entrusted to the Library by the State Department for safe-keeping.

This great reference and research library faces the Capitol across a wide plaza and park, and with the Senate and House office-buildings forms a quadrangle which may be completed by the erection of a proposed building for the Supreme Court of the United States.



## CHAPTER XIX

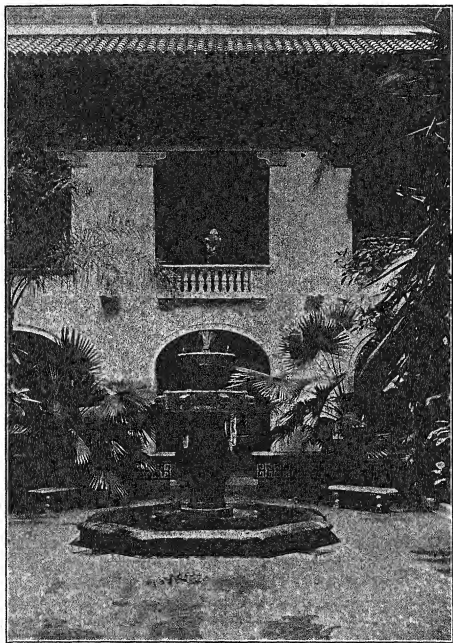
### NON-GOVERNMENTAL PUBLIC BUILDINGS

#### THE PAN-AMERICAN UNION BUILDING

The Pan-American is considered by many the architectural gem among the modern public buildings in Washington. Mr. James Bryce said: "The Pan-American Building seems to me to be one of the most finished and graceful, one of the most happily conceived and executed buildings that have been erected anywhere within the last thirty or forty years." And Mr. Andrew Carnegie, with possibly a forgivable partiality, called it: "The most beautiful building in the world after the Taj Mahal."

The exterior has been planned to conform somewhat to the prevailing note of the architecture of the city, but the interior carries the atmosphere of South American countries. The building, set amid green trees, flowering shrubbery, and trim gravel walks, is of white Georgia marble. The designs for it, submitted by Paul P. Cret and Albert Kelsey, were chosen through an architectural competition. Mr. Andrew Carnegie gave three-fourths of the million dollars needed for the building, the remainder being contributed by the American republics, including the United States.

The bronze grilles of the entrance-gates, suggestive of the grilles of a Spanish cathedral, are worthy of study. The vestibule opens through triple arches, corresponding with the entrance, directly into a beautiful patio, the heart of the building, where an Aztec fountain designed by Mrs. Harry Payne Whitney drips musically amid tall palms, breadfruit-trees, and other South American plants, and where the noisy screams of gay blue and red macaws complete the illusion



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

**The court of the Pan-American Union Building, fountain by Mrs. Harry  
Payne Whitney.**

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

of the tropics. The pavement of the patio, of Enfield tile adapted from Incan and Mayan art, is the work of J. H. Dulles-Allen. Great galleries, opening into the patio from both floors, and the broad stairway on either side add beauty to the court.

In the upper gallery are exhibited busts presented by each American republic. The contribution of the United States is a reproduction of Houdon's Washington. To the west, opening into this Gallery of the Patriots, is the Hall of the Americas, the scene of many brilliant official receptions.

At the rear of the building wide stairways, flanked by great bronze lamps, descend to a terrace leading into the Blue Aztec Garden. The feature of this garden is the reflecting pool lined with blue Aztec tiles and presided over by the "Sad Indian," a reproduction of an Aztec relic. An office annex, with its brilliant coloring re-embodiment of the earliest art of Latin America, closes the garden at the west end. The trim paths, marble balustrades, and tall enclosing trees make this garden one of the loveliest and most unusual spots in Washington.

### MEMORIAL CONTINENTAL HALL

Next to and just north of the Pan-American Building is Continental Hall, national headquarters of the Daughters of the American Revolution, opened in 1910. It is said to realize an ambition cherished by the Daughters from the founding of the society, twenty years earlier.

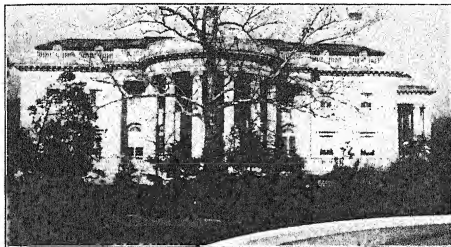
The building is of white Vermont marble, and along the lines of the houses of colonial times. On entering, the visitor finds himself in a large corridor in which, over the doors and niches, are busts of Revolutionary heroes, presented by States, chapters, or individuals; the corridor itself was contributed by the State of Pennsylvania. From this corridor one passes either into rooms given over to the national offices or into the simple colonial auditorium, which has a seating

## *Non-Governmental Public Buildings*

---

capacity of nearly 2,000. In this auditorium are held the Continental Congresses of the Daughters. The hall is sometimes loaned for important events, and here, in 1921-1922, the international delegates to the conference on the limitation of armament gathered.

The building, a beautiful memorial to the patriotic men and women of the Revolution, was erected at a cost, inclu-



The south front of Continental Hall.

National Headquarters of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

sive of site, of over \$500,000, according to plans drawn by Edward Pearce Casey, of New York. The very live organization has already outgrown these quarters and has erected an administration building on the west side.

### THE AMERICAN RED CROSS BUILDING

Next to Continental Hall on the north is the Red Cross Building, erected as national headquarters of this organization, and as a memorial to the women of the Civil War. Tentative plans for the interior were made by the officers of the Red Cross, with Trowbridge & Livingston, of New York, as architects. The corner-stone was laid on March

27, 1915, by Woodrow Wilson, who at that time was President of the United States and also of the Red Cross Society. William Howard Taft, former President, was orator for the occasion.

The building is of white Vermont marble, Georgian-colonial in style, to be in keeping with its neighbor the White House. Twelve Corinthian columns stretch across the facade. Over the portico is inscribed: "In memory of the Heroic Women of the Civil War." On the landing of the main stairway a commemorative tablet records the tribute:

BUILT BY THE GOVERNMENT OF THE  
UNITED STATES AND PATRIOTIC CITIZENS  
A MEMORIAL  
TO THE WOMEN OF THE NORTH  
AND THE WOMEN OF THE SOUTH  
HELD IN LOVING MEMORY  
BY A NOW UNITED COUNTRY  
THAT THEIR LABORS TO MITIGATE THE  
SUFFERINGS OF THE SICK AND WOUNDED  
IN WAR MAY BE PERPETUATED THIS  
MEMORIAL IS DEDICATED TO THE SERVICE OF  
THE AMERICAN RED CROSS.

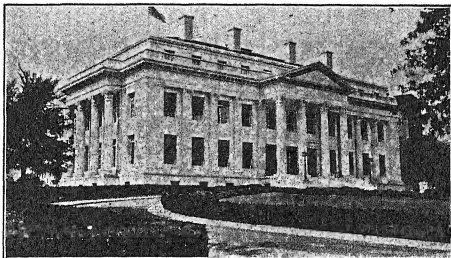
An assembly-room, extending across the entire north of the building, contains a three-panel stained-glass window by Louis C. Tiffany, of New York. The west panel, a gift of the Women's Relief Corps of the North, pictures St. Filomena, famed for her gift of healing. Dressed in gray, she rests on a Red Cross shield, while back of her troop her handmaidens, Mercy, Hope, Faith, and Charity. The east panel, a gift of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, depicts Una the Faerie Queen, who typifies fortitude; with her are her attendants, one bearing a white banner marked with a golden cross, a second the "lamp of wisdom." The central panel, joint gift of these two organizations, shows a standard-bearer

## *Non-Governmental Public Buildings*

---

and near by a good Samaritan supporting a wounded comrade; above are shadowy armored horsemen, with spears and white banners emblazoned with the Red Cross.

The building, which cost about \$800,000, when dedicated on May 12, 1917, furnished ample quarters for the various activities. With the entrance of the United States into the



American Red Cross Headquarters.

war with Germany these quarters proved inadequate. Four large temporary one-story annexes were erected to house the tremendously increased force necessary to handle the relief work of the Red Cross.

### THE CORCORAN GALLERY OF ART

The Corcoran Gallery of Art furnished the city for many years the only art collection open to the public. For it Washington is indebted to Mr. W. W. Corcoran, who realized a life ambition in establishing the gallery. Work was begun on the original building at the northeast corner of Seventeenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue in 1859.

During the Civil War the government took it over for use

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

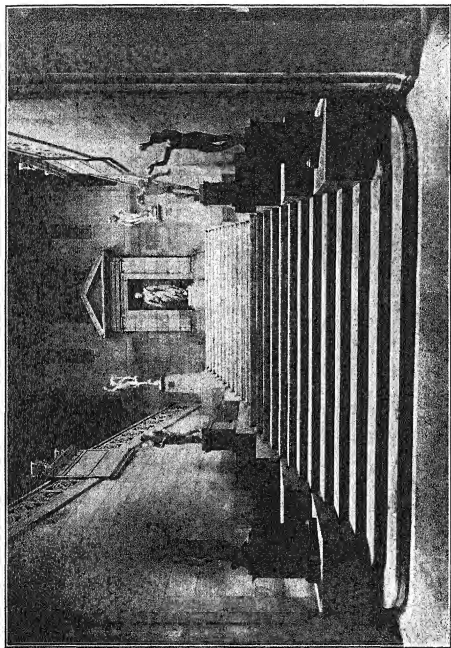
of the Quartermaster-General's office but returned it in 1869 to the owner, who deeded the building with his art treasures and an endowment to a board of nine trustees. He left the funds "to be used solely for the purpose of encouraging American genius in the production and preservation of works pertaining to the fine arts and kindred objects." He imposed the condition that the gallery be opened free to visitors at least twice a week.

The collection in time outgrew this building and as additional ground could not be obtained for enlarging it the trustees decided to erect a new gallery. They selected a site at the corner of Seventeenth Street and New York Avenue and erected, according to plans drawn by Ernest Flagg, of New York, the present gallery of Georgia marble on a base of Milford pink granite in the Neo-Grecian style of architecture. The main entrance on Seventeenth Street is guarded by great bronze lions, reproductions of the lions by Canova at the tomb of Pope Clement XIII in St. Peter's, Rome.

From the vestibule a flight of stairs leads into the atrium, where statuary is exhibited. Opening into this hall on all sides are rooms given over to offices, to the art school, the library, and to the display of various special collections, including the large group of Barye bronzes. Opposite the entrance and across the atrium, a noble marble staircase, fifteen feet in width, leads to the second floor. The plan of this floor corresponds to the one below, and here are displayed the paintings of the gallery, a collection of modern art mainly the work of Americans in accordance with the wish of the founder.

### THE NATIONAL ACADEMY OF SCIENCES

Several blocks back of the Red Cross Building, on a square on B Street between Twenty-first and Twenty-second Streets is the National Academy of Sciences headquarters, of white marble, which conforms to its beautiful surroundings.



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

**The Grand Stairway in the Corcoran Gallery of Art.**



### THE SCOTTISH RITE TEMPLE

Among other non-governmental buildings of especial interest is the classic temple of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Free Masonry, erected at the southeastern corner of Eighteenth and S Streets, N. W., according to plans by John Russell Pope, of New York, and Elliott Woods, Superintendent of the Capitol. The building is very like the generally accepted restoration of the Mausoleum of Halicarnassus, one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World. On either side of the approach are two sphinxes, the work of A. A. Weinmann. The building, costing \$2,000,000, was erected for the National Scottish Rite conventions, which occur every two years, but is open to the public on weekdays

### CATHEDRAL OF SS. PETER AND PAUL

One of the most beautiful spots about Washington is the close of the Episcopal Cathedral of Saints Peter and Paul, located between Woodley and Klinge Roads on the heights above Washington and Georgetown. Here is the beginning of a great Gothic cathedral that will rank in size with the cathedrals of York, Canterbury, Rheims, and Westminster Abbey.

To the original fifty acres of wooded land has been added, on the east, through a generous gift, a fine property which will make a beautiful setting for the cathedral. In the close besides the cathedral are located the Little Sanctuary, St. Alban's Church, the Bishop's residence, the baptistry, the Cathedral School for Girls, gift of Mrs. Phoebe A. Hearst in 1898, and the Cathedral School for Boys, provided for in the will of Mrs. Harriet Lane Johnston.

In Bethlehem Chapel, the first completed part of the cathedral, lie, beneath the pavement, the remains of Right Reverend Thomas John Clagett, the first Bishop to be consecrated

## *Non-Governmental Public Buildings*

---

on American soil. He was consecrated Bishop of Maryland at Trinity Church, New York, on September 17, 1792. East of the altar is the tomb of Henry Yates Satterlee, first Bishop of Washington, Washington having been a part of the diocese of Maryland until 1896, when Bishop Satterlee was chosen. In May, 1923, the remains of the second Bishop of the diocese, Alfred Harding, were also placed in the chapel. In the same vault lie the remains of Woodrow Wilson and also of Henry Vaughan, one of the architects of the cathedral. In 1898 the Iona or Peace Cross, to commemorate the founding of the cathedral, was erected on a beautiful sloping hillside with the city of Washington spread out on a plain below. Before this cross, each Sunday during the summer months, Washingtonians of many denominations gather for even-song.

### THE UNION STATION

The great, altogether worthy, gateway of the national city, the Union Station, faces the Capitol, which greets the visitor emerging from it. Its central pavilion, planned in a measure after the Triumphal Arch of Constantine, conveys the idea of a great city gate.

The station, which in size exceeds the Capitol, cost about \$5,000,000 for construction, but the whole Union Station project cost \$20,000,000. Of this great sum the Congress of the United States appropriated \$3,000,000, the rest of the expense having been borne by the Washington Terminal Company, owned jointly by the Baltimore and Ohio and Pennsylvania Railroads. Though owned by these two companies the depot is used by all railroads entering Washington, thus minimizing trackage in the city.

A great open-air vestibule, extending the length of the building, opens at the centre into a large public waiting-room. At the extreme east of the station is a special driveway to the State suite. This State suite, so necessary in Washing-

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

ton, is for the use of the President of the United States, foreign representatives on special occasions, and other official parties, and gives a private way to the trains.

Directly opposite the public entrance, doors lead to a concourse said to be the largest covered room in the world and one in which the entire standing army of the United States could have waited at the time of the completion of the station, October, 1907. From the concourse, the traveller approaches thirty-three passenger tracks. By running two trains on one track sixty-six trains may be handled at once, a great advantage in caring for the inauguration and other emergency crowds common to Washington.

One of the most agreeable features of the new station is the absence of the usual great domed shed, for which Y-shaped sheds, which cover only the platform, have been substituted. These allow air and sunshine to the traveller and eliminate much of the noise and oppressiveness usual in city railway depots.

All of the trains, except those from the South which enter through a tunnel, approach on elevated tracks from the District line. Before the station entrance, facing the wide semi-circular plaza, stand three graceful flagstaffs, while water splashes in great fountain bowls and plays in the pool of the Columbus Memorial, designed by Lorado Taft. The station, location and surroundings included, is probably unsurpassed by any in the world to-day. Certainly the architects, D. H. Burnham & Company, of Chicago, measured up magnificently to their opportunity, and the railroads, at enormous cost, co-operated generously to make a beautiful and adequate entrance to the national city. It remains for the government to secure the land between the Capitol and the station for a park to connect the two with the distinction they merit.

## CHAPTER XX

### SOME HISTORIC HOUSES NEAR THE WHITE HOUSE

Washington was peculiarly fortunate, in the days of its infancy, in having four able architects, Thornton, Hoban, Latrobe, and Bulfinch, men of genius, to establish standards of beauty and dignity in its buildings.

The most celebrated of these, Doctor Thornton, was not an architect by profession, but an English physician living on the island of Tortola, West Indies, his birthplace. In October, 1792, he wrote the Commissioners of the District asking to be allowed to submit drawings for public buildings. His plans for the Capitol were accepted. In addition he designed Octagon House, Tudor Place, and Woodlawn. Doctor Thornton became a resident of the city, later a Commissioner, and still later Superintendent of Patents, adding in innumerable ways to the beauty and development of Washington and contributing as well to its early social life.

James Hoban, designer of the White House, was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1762, but was a resident of Charleston, S. C., when from that city he submitted competitive plans for the Presidential Mansion. Awarded the prize and placed in charge of construction of the White House, he carried the work to satisfactory completion, was called back for its restoration after the fire and again when additions were needed. Indeed, whenever difficulties arose in the building operations of the city, the Commissioners depended on Mr. Hoban to step into the breach. The White House was almost the only original work of Hoban in Washington, but it was truly a noble building on which to let his

reputation rest. His last recorded work, building the covered portico of the White House in 1829, was completed three years before he died.

Benjamin H. Latrobe, an Englishman, and a practising architect in Philadelphia, was attracted to Washington by an offer of the position of surveyor of public buildings by President Jefferson, on March 6, 1803. To him we are indebted for the central portico of the Capitol, many of the navy-yard buildings, St. John's Church on Lafayette Square, and the Decatur House. He also built the famous Van Ness mansion, once located on the site now occupied by the Pan-American Building.

Charles Bulfinch, designer of the Boston State House, many New England churches, and some lovely old houses still standing on Boston Common, has left less obvious imprint on the national city, but the little that remains shows his exceptional talent and ability. He was responsible for the west side of the Capitol and also planned the fence and gateways about it.

The standards set by these men of genius cannot be too highly appreciated. Due credit, also, must be given the builders of that day, true craftsmen and lovers of their work, who executed the master plans in a way that has not often been equalled since their time.

Frequent references to the "Six Buildings" were made in letters and descriptions written by officials of the government as they arrived in Washington, in 1800. One writer speaks of them as the only houses between the White House and Georgetown. They seem to have been, though perhaps not the only buildings, the one bright spot in that region of mud. They still stand as 2107-2117 Pennsylvania Avenue, though begun in 1794 by James Greenleaf, the energetic builder and land promoter of pregovernment days. These buildings were sold unfinished to Isaac Pollock for \$2,000 each. To this row, in 1800, one William Worthington added

## *Historic Houses Near the White House*

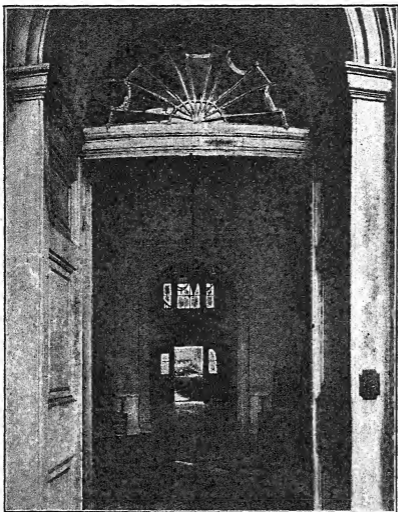
---

a house, also still standing. One by one the executive departments, turned out by fire, took up quarters in the "Six Buildings." Since there were no other buildings available near the White House, the government would have been in sorry plight without them. James Madison, when Secretary of State, occupied one of the houses.

A few blocks away at the northeastern corner of Eighteenth Street and New York Avenue, N. W., stands the Octagon House. This house was planned by Doctor Thornton for Colonel John Tayloe, the richest Virginian of his time, then living on his estate, Mount Airy. Desiring a city home for the winter, Colonel Tayloe decided to build in Philadelphia, but was persuaded to locate in the new federal district by his friend, President Washington, ever watchful of the infant city.

Octagon House, commenced in 1798 and completed in 1800, is of brick trimmed with the same Acquia Creek sandstone used in the construction of the Capitol and White House. The triangular lot is enclosed by a high brick wall which shelters a lovely old garden. The house itself is built on severely simple colonial lines, with a semicircular entrance, and wings extending on either street.

The exterior, though satisfying to the eye, gives no indication of the charm of the interior. A glimpse through the circular entrance-hall to the colonial stairway beyond suggests the character of the old home. The doors, glass, and sashes conform to the circular nature of this hall, which still contains two cast-iron wood-stoves, set in niches for which they were originally made. Back of it a stair hall leads on the right into the former drawing-room, which has high ceilings, deep windows, and an exquisitely carved mantel. The corresponding room on the left was the dining-room. From the stair hall around a well open to the roof, curving stairs lead to the second and third floors. Here are numbers of rooms of unusual shapes, with closets and cubby-



*From a photograph by Harris & Ewing.*

Looking through the circular vestibule of Octagon House to the charming old walled garden.

holes in unexpected places; indeed the house has secret doors set in the panelling. In early days tunnels led away from it, some reports say to the White House, others to the river.

In the Octagon House all Washington gathered to enjoy Colonel Tayloe's hospitality, which for stately grace the capital has probably never seen equalled.

## *Historic Houses Near the White House*

---

In August, 1814, when the Madisons returned to the city to find the White House in ruins, they were offered many homes but accepted that of their friend, Colonel Tayloe; thus Octagon House became, for nearly a year, the Presidential Mansion. On February 15, 1815, in the circular room over the vestibule, used as the President's office, Mr. Madison signed the treaty of Ghent, which formally closed the war with England. The story is told that as soon as the treaty was signed at Ghent by the envoys of England and America, Henry Carroll, one of the secretaries of the American envoys, started for home with it. Arriving in Washington, Carroll hastened to the home of James Monroe, Secretary of State, and together the two hurried to the Octagon House to show the treaty to President Madison.

It is said that Dolly Madison, in her excitement,

announced the fact to all the people in the house by shouting "Peace!" that some one rang the dinner bell and shouted "Peace!" that Miss Sally Coles, a cousin of Mrs. Madison's, who was living with them, went to the head of the basement stairs, where the negro servants were crowded, and shouted "Peace!" that they took up the cry. Presently guests began to arrive and the house was thronged with people who had but one word upon their tongues—"Peace!"

In the drawing-room of the old house the Madisons held a great reception in honor of the signing of the treaty.

After the Madisons left, Colonel Tayloe returned to Octagon House, where he continued to live until his death. Afterward, for over forty years, the place was abandoned by the family and gained the reputation of being haunted. Bells were actually heard ringing throughout the empty building. After housing Sisters of Charity for a time the old mansion was again left unoccupied and sank into a period of cheerless decay, matched by a similar period in the neighborhood.



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

A few years ago the Institute of American Architects put the American people again in its debt by purchasing Octagon House as a home. They restored it without change to a sound condition, so that to-day the house, giving a glimpse of past times, is a pleasure to the visitor to Washington. The American Federation of Arts and the Washington Society of Fine Arts, which has done so much for the cultural development and for the pleasure of Washingtonians, have headquarters here, as has also the American Archaeological Institute.

Near-by Lafayette Square was not given its name until after Lafayette's visit to the city in 1824. In early days it was a great, weedy common with a burying-ground in one corner and part of a race course in another. Decatur House, at the southwest corner of Jackson Place and H Street, was the first private residence to be erected on the square. Latrobe built it for Commodore Stephen Decatur, in 1819. The place remains practically unchanged, though closed and in poor repair. The exterior is plain and rather forbidding, but the interior is of real merit, and contained decorations by the Norwegian sculptor, Thorwaldsen.

Decatur, who came to the city as the great hero of the War of 1812, is also famed as the author of the toast: "My Country, may she always be right; but, right or wrong—my Country." He lived only a little over a year in his new home, which during this time was a centre of social and intellectual brilliance.

On March 22, 1820, Commodore Decatur fought a duel with Commodore James Barron. Severely wounded, Decatur was carried to his home about noon, laid on a couch in the library to the left of the entrance-hall, and here he died during the evening.

The folly of duelling seems to have been illustrated especially well in this case. Commodore Decatur had been one of a court of five naval officers to sentence Barron to five years

## *Historic Houses Near the White House*

---

suspension from service for surrendering his ship, the *Chesapeake*, to the British ship, the *Leopard*, in 1807. Though Barron's term of sentence had expired he had not returned to this country to participate in the War of 1812. When the war was over he applied for reinstatement in the service. Decatur, as a navy commissioner, disapproved this application. For a year Barron corresponded with him in regard to the matter. Decatur's enemies accused him of treating Barron cruelly and of making offensive remarks about him. Decatur's friends claim that a fellow officer, trouble-bent, repeated Decatur's remarks to Barron and intensified them. Barron challenged Decatur to the duel. They met on the old duelling ground at Bladensburg, Commodore Bainbridge being Decatur's second. Unwilling to wound Barron seriously, Decatur shot him in the hip and himself received a shot in the abdomen. The story is told that as they lay bleeding, Decatur asked: "Why did you not return to the United States when the war broke out?" "I had not the means," Barron replied. "Why did you not inform me of your situation?" asked Decatur; "I would gladly have furnished you with the means." The exact facts of the case will probably never be known.

After Decatur's death his widow lived at the house on Jackson Place for some months and then moved to Kalorama, famous in the annals of early Washington. She leased Decatur House to Baron Tuyl, the Russian ambassador. Since that time it has had many occupants, among them Henry Clay, Martin Van Buren, and Edward Livingston, three successive Secretaries of State, and at various times the representatives of Russia, England, and France. Just before the Civil War Judah P. Benjamin, Senator from Louisiana, later Attorney-General and Secretary of State to the Confederacy, occupied the place. The house was sold at the close of the Civil War to General Edward Fitzgerald Beale, who for some years upheld its reputation for hospitality. From time to time

there are rumors that the Decatur House is to be destroyed, but it is hoped that this interesting place may be preserved.

On the opposite side of Lafayette Square the "Little White House," or "Cameron House," as it was also called, stands next to Belasco Theatre, and is now designated 21 Madison Place. It was built, in 1828, by Benjamin Ogle Tayloe, son of Colonel Tayloe, of Octagon House. Mr. Tayloe did not occupy the house for two years after completion, but from 1830 he made it, for forty years, the social centre of the capital. John Quincy Adams, Presidents Harrison, Fillmore, and Taylor; John Marshall, Webster, Clay, Calhoun, and the authors Bancroft, Prescott, and Washington Irving were among frequent guests of his home. It has been described as filled at this time "with fine paintings, sculpture, and furniture, and radiating a scene of Old World culture rare in the America of those days." Admiral Paulding, Senators Cameron and Mark Hanna were later occupants of the house, which was altered during Senator Cameron's ownership. The name, "Little White House," was given it during Senator Hanna's residence because of his intimacy with President McKinley and the many affairs of state settled there. It is now part of the Cosmos Club, said to be the greatest scientific club in the world.

Next to the Ogle Tayloe or Cameron House is Belasco Theatre. The lot on which it stands was once owned by Henry Clay who is said to have won it in a game of poker. For this lot, so the story goes, Clay was traded a maltese jackass by Commodore Rogers, who had brought it from the Mediterranean. On the site so acquired Commodore Rogers built a large house, in which later lived Roger B. Taney while Secretary of the Treasury, and James K. Paulding while Secretary of the Navy. It then became a fashionable boarding-house, and here Henry Clay lived when he was Secretary of State under John Quincy Adams, and Calhoun resided while Vice-President. During the Civil

## *Historic Houses Near the White House*

---

War the house was the home of Secretary Seward, and here he and his son nearly lost their lives in an attack made upon them on the night of President Lincoln's assassination. Secretary Blaine occupied the house later and died there.

The Cosmos Club occupies the old home of Dolly Madison, at 1525 H Street. The city is full of stories of her life from the days before she came to Washington to her old age. It is told that while still the Widow Todd, living in Philadelphia, she wrote a friend on one occasion: "Aaron Burr says that the great little Madison has asked to be brought to see me this evening." Madison came and was evidently conquered, for not so long afterward he and Mrs. Todd took a romantic week's journey, she in a coach with her family, he on horseback, to Jefferson County, Virginia, where they were married at "Harewood," the home of her sister, Mrs. George Steptoe Washington, on September 15, 1794.

In some way Dolly's dress did not arrive for the event, and she was quite at a loss as to what to be married in. Fortunately a guest in the house had just received from Paris a lovely gown, which she volunteered for this service. So Madison, who was forty-three years of age, and Dolly Todd, who was twenty-six, were married and journeyed by coach, this time riding together, a hundred miles or so across the Blue Ridge to "Montpelier," Madison's Orange County, Virginia, estate.

After his Presidential term had expired Madison and his wife returned to "Montpelier," and lived there for nineteen years. A year before his death they bought from Madison's brother-in-law, Richard Cutts, the city house which the Cosmos Club now occupies. After Mr. Madison's death his widow found her means too limited to permit her to occupy the Washington home, for, though her husband had left her comfortably off, she had spent most of her money on her extravagant son, Payne Todd.

On March 3, 1837, President Jackson approved an Act

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

of Congress appropriating \$30,000 for the purchase of President Madison's diary of affairs in connection with the framing of the Federal Constitution. This money enabled Dolly Madison to return to Washington and take up her residence there. The Washington home became a social centre of the city; it is recorded that after White House receptions on New Year's Day the same crowds which called on the President hurried across Lafayette Square to pay homage to the dowager "First Lady of the Land."

Congress, to show respect for the widow of "The Father of the Constitution," voted her the franking privilege and also a seat on the floor of the House, a privilege never before granted to a woman. President Polk, in his diary describing one of his last levees, winds up with: "Towards the close of the event I passed through the crowded room with the venerable Mrs. Madison on my arm."

In 1848, Mr. Madison's unpublished papers were purchased by the government and in 1856 given to the public in three volumes; the funds thus supplied enabled Mrs. Madison to live in a suitable manner until her death on July 12, 1849. A biographer of Mrs. Madison neatly summed up her Washington life:

She entered Washington society on the arm of Jefferson, and left it on the arm of Polk, her life meanwhile, public and semipublic, having spanned nearly half a century, and covered the administrations of nine Presidents.

Her home was sold to Admiral Wilkes who occupied it until the Civil War, when it became for a time General McClellan's headquarters. The house has of course been much changed to meet the uses of a club. Mrs. Hamilton, widow of Alexander Hamilton, though not having a long association with the city, was for a time Dolly Madison's near neighbor, living at what is now 1325 H Street, N. W.

At 1607 H Street, facing Lafayette Square, until recently

## *Historic Houses Near the White House*

---

stood a lovely wisteria-covered colonial home, known as the Slidell House, at one time the home of Senator John Slidell, who later was an ambassador of the Confederacy to France. The house was later the home of Gideon Welles, Secretary of the Navy in the Cabinets of Presidents Lincoln and Johnson. Daniel S. Lamont and Russell A. Alger, Secretaries of War under Presidents Cleveland and McKinley, also lived there.

Next to the Slidell House on the west stood Corcoran House built by the father of Governor Swann, of Maryland, later purchased by friends of Daniel Webster and presented to him. Webster occupied the house while Secretary of State under President Harrison, but when this Cabinet service was over he could not afford the expense of maintaining so large a place and sold it to Mr. W. W. Corcoran, the well-known Washington philanthropist. These two old homes, the Slidell House and Corcoran House, were bought by the United States Chamber of Commerce and torn down to make way for its national headquarters. It is difficult for lovers of old Washington to agree that any plan for Lafayette Square that takes away these landmarks and substitutes modern buildings, however fine, is a gain to the city.

At 1605 H Street, N. W., is the home of the late Henry Adams. Adjoining it is the residence of his intimate friend, the late John Hay, Secretary to President Lincoln. Mr. Hay occupied the house when he was Secretary of State under Presidents McKinley and Roosevelt.

On the opposite corner stands old St. John's Church and just beyond a square, brown, stuccoed house built by Matthew St. Clair Clarke, clerk of the House of Representatives. This house was occupied by Lord Alexander Baring Ashburton when sent by the British Government to take up with the American Government matters in regard to the northeastern boundary of the United States. It was also occupied by the British legation, at the time Sir Henry

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Lytton Bulwer was envoy from his country. His nephew and secretary, Edward Robert Bulwer Lytton ("Owen Meredith"), is said to have begun the popular "Lucile" in the garden of this mansion. Since it was not published for ten years after he left Washington, this is doubtful.

## CHAPTER XXI

### OTHER HISTORIC PLACES

The "Brick Capitol," one of the buildings of greatest historic interest on Capitol Hill, has been remodelled into three dwellings, facing the Capitol Park, at the corner of First and A Streets, N. E. This corner, in the first sale of lots in the city, was bought by Lund Washington for \$409.65. After passing through several hands, part of the site was purchased by William Tunncliffe, who erected on it a hotel used as headquarters by the British officers, General Ross and Admiral Cockburn, during the raid of the city. Immediately after this time the hotel was torn down by a group of men, including William Law and Daniel Carroll, to make way for erection of a building to be used temporarily by Congress, which had been burned out of its quarters. Meanwhile Congress was crowded into old Blodgett's Hotel, now demolished but then standing on the north side of E Street between Seventh and Eighth Streets, N. W.

The building was completed at a cost of \$30,000, and on December 11, 1815, the House of Representatives moved to the second floor; the following day the Senate moved into a chamber on the first floor; the Supreme Court of the United States, and a little later the Circuit Court of the District, which also had been driven out by fire, joined Congress in the building.

The 14th and 15th Sessions of Congress, from 1815-1819, were held here, and on March 4, 1817, James Monroe took oath of office as President of the United States on a platform erected over the door on the A Street side. This was the first inauguration held out of doors since Washington's in



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

New York City. The Senate for this occasion wished, it seems, to make use of the House Chamber but to retain control of ceremonies and among other things to use the "fine red chairs" from the Senate. Henry Clay, Speaker of the House, was opposed to exclusive control of ceremonies by the Senate and also to not using the "plain democratic chairs." As a compromise the out-of-doors inauguration was agreed upon. The name "Brick Capitol," which attached itself to the building from its occupancy by the Congress during these years, clings to the place to this day.

At one time Mrs. Ann Royall had her publishing-house in the building and later it became a boarding-house, where, on March 31, 1850, John Calhoun died.

Early in 1862 William P. Wood, an intimate friend of Secretary of War Stanton, authorized to find quarters for a military prison, took possession of the "Brick Capitol." A writer in *The Star* for December 14, 1895, describes the place when Wood took it over:

It was then in a state of decay, its title was in dispute, it had been sold again and again for taxes, and its rag-muffin tenantry knew no landlord. He dispossessed the motley crew of tenants who clung to their habitation like wharf rats to the docks. Windows were barred, heavy bolts adjusted to doors and all was in readiness for the purposes intended at a week's notice. Then the big battles of the war commenced, and the prisoners captured were sent to the old capitol until the overcrowded condition of the building necessitated an annex, and Carroll row, one block farther down on 1st Street, was seized. These two buildings became the famous military prisons of the North. What Libby was to Richmond they were to Washington. William P. Wood was appointed Superintendent, and held his position continuously during the war.

Four military executions occurred in the yard of the prison; its most famous prisoner was Belle Boyd, the well-known Confederate spy. In her autobiography; "Belle Boyd in Camp and Prison," she says of the place that it was "a vast

## *Other Historic Places*

---

brick building like all prisons, somber, chilling, and repulsive" and of the jailer, William P. Wood, that he was

a man having a human heart beneath a gruff exterior, and announcing the hours and forms of religious worship in the prison in the following parlance: "All of you who want to hear the word of God preached according to Jeff Davis, go down into the yard; and all you who want to hear it preached according to Abe Lincoln go into No. 16."

After the Civil War the "Old Capitol" was sold, and, though much changed by successive owners, still stands. In 1922 it was bought by the National Woman's Party for headquarters.

On the southeast corner of Ninth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, S. E., still stands "Eastern Branch" or "Tunncliffe's Tavern" which is supposed to be the oldest house left of those located within the bounds of the original city. No record of its erection is available, but there is a record of its sale in 1795 to William Tunncliffe who opened it as a tavern the following year. The old hostelry was the end of the stage route from Georgetown. It is known to have been the scene of the first ball of the Washington Dancing Academy in December, 1796. The place is in a dilapidated condition and will be lost unless some effort is made to preserve it. Mr. Tunncliffe, after a few years, abandoned this location and built the "Washington City Hotel" which later became a part of the Brick Capitol prison.

A fine old house still standing at 206 Pennsylvania Avenue, S. E., housed the United States Supreme Court in 1814.

The Maples, or Maples Square, located on South Carolina Avenue between Sixth and Eighth Streets, S. E., is one of the oldest houses in Washington. It was built in 1796 by William N. Duncanson, an Englishman, who played an important part in the real-estate transactions of that time and contributed much to the prosperity of the struggling city. The house has been added to since it was erected but

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

retains its colonial appearance. The frescos in the ball-room were painted by Brumidi who decorated the Rotunda of the Capitol. Old slave quarters are still to be seen at the rear of the house. During the War of 1812 many wounded from the battle-ground of Bladensburg were tended here. The Maples has been the scene of much social gaiety; Washington was a frequent guest and Lafayette is said to have stayed there on one of his visits to the city. Webster, Clay, and Calhoun, Abraham Lincoln and Stephen A. Douglas forgot their political differences and laid aside the cares of public life under its hospitable roof.

In 1871 the house came into the possession of Mrs. Emily Edson Briggs, the famous woman correspondent who wrote under the name of "Olivia." Her letters written during and after the Civil War furnish a picture of the political and social life of the period in Washington. Daily a man on horseback could be seen at her gate waiting to take the letter of the day to catch a train for Philadelphia where it would be published in a newspaper. These letters have since been brought out in book form. "Olivia's" home is still in the possession of the Briggs family.

The northwest corner of Maryland Avenue and Second Street is the site of the Robert Sewall house, which had the distinction of being the only point in the District of Columbia from which armed resistance to the British was made in 1814. As the British soldiers about dusk marched up Maryland Avenue some one either in the house or on the lawn shot at General Ross and killed his horse from under him. The house was promptly burned in reprisal. By eight o'clock the troops reached the Capitol, which they set fire to, and by eleven o'clock were ready to descend upon the White House and other government buildings. Some writers have claimed that the government buildings would never have been burned except for this resistance, but this will never be known.

Leaving Capitol Hill, which has few of the old places left,

## *Other Historic Places*

---

we turn to Rock Creek Park. Tucked away in the park is "Linnæan Hill," a place full of interest not seen by the average visitor. It was part of the Pierce estate, which is now a goodly portion of Rock Creek Park. The old home, reminiscent of slave days, stands high on a hill and looks off to other hills in the distance, while Rock Creek winds about its base on three sides. The rather gloomy, mysterious-looking house is so a piece with the landscape that the pedestrian comes unawares upon its circular driveway and is piqued with curiosity as to its history. It was once the home of one Joshua Pierce, a famous horticulturist who furnished from the place many of the rare trees and shrubs with which early Washington was planted.

Near this house, Pierce Mill, now used as a tea-house, stands at the junction of several main travelled roads. This mill was built by Isaac Pierce, who also erected for himself a homestead, which was removed in 1875, though the gray stone mill and two smaller buildings remain. The smaller buildings, marked with the dates 1801 and 1810, he used as a spring house and a distillery, from which pure water and fine brandy are reported to have been forthcoming.

High on the south wall of the old mill is a stone marked thus:

B  
I P  
1822

This mark is said by some authorities to indicate that the mill was built by Isaac Pierce and Betsey, his wife, in 1822, while others, not allowing for such gallant inclusion of the wife in his building project, tell that it stood for "Built by Isaac Pierce 1822." The original patents for the land, which were issued by the British Chancellor, are in the possession of descendants of the Pierce family and antedate by many years the old stone buildings.

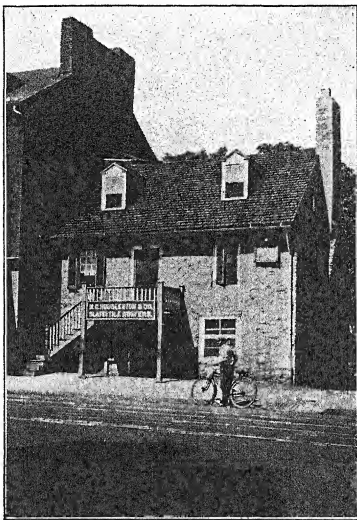
One of the loveliest places in the District is "Woodley,"

in Woodley Lane, not far below the Episcopal Cathedral. The house, with wings on either side and porticos at the front and back, has been changed somewhat but not marred. It is situated on a slight rise of ground covered with fine old forest trees. Tradition has it that Washington, while sitting on the portico at the rear of the original house and looking off over the magnificent view which it afforded, first conceived the idea of the present site for the federal city. The house, now standing, built in 1800 by Philip Barton Key, was planned after an estate in England, "Old Bachelor's House," described in Mrs. Gaskell's "Cranford." Presidents Van Buren, Tyler, Buchanan, and Cleveland have summered at Woodley.

Not far from Woodley on Newark Street, in Cleveland Park, stands "Rosedale," many years ago the home of General Uriah Forrest, who, with Benjamin Stoddert, Secretary of the Navy in John Adams's administration, owned a great tract of land of which Woodley was a part.

Georgetown has many homes older than those in the city, since it preceded Washington as a settlement by many years. George Washington, during the early days, used to ride or drive from Mount Vernon, cross the Potomac at the Virginia Ferry and stop at the famous "Suter's Tavern," located on the east side of what is now Wisconsin Avenue, below M Street. Here on March 30, 1791, he met the group of land-owners who on that day ceded the land for the capital city to the United States; here, also, the three first Commissioners of the District met on September 9, 1791, and agreed that the selected territory should be named the "City of Washington." Much of early history centres around old "Suter's Tavern" and the "Union Hotel" or tavern, a part of which is still standing at the northeast corner of Thirtieth and M Streets. Most of the visitors of early times stopped at one of these celebrated places, for accommodations were difficult to find in the new village of Washington.

*Other Historic Places*



Washington's Headquarters in Georgetown.  
Now 3049 M Street, N. W.

Near by, at 3049 M Street, or Bridge Street as it was then called, still stands a small stone house which Washington used as headquarters when, in 1791, he was overseeing the survey of the city; here, also, Major L'Enfant had his office.

Just below Washington's Headquarters, at 1047 Jefferson Street, is the house Thomas Jefferson is said to have built and occupied. At 3221 M Street Doctor William

Thornton made his home from 1792 to 1795. A few blocks west of these sites, at 3518 M Street, stood until recently the house which for twenty years was the home of Francis Scott Key, author of "The Star-Spangled Banner."

One of the most picturesque and stately homes in the District is Tudor Place, in Georgetown, built by Thomas Peter, who married Martha Parke Custis, a granddaughter of Martha Washington. Here General Washington and General Lee were frequent visitors, and Lafayette is said to have stopped on one of his visits to Washington. Mr. Peter, one of the original landowners, transferred much land to the United States for the capital city. His holdings comprised tracts in what are now Mount Pleasant and Rock Creek Park. Tudor Place is located in an estate at the northwest corner of Thirty-first and Q Streets. It is excellently preserved and still in possession of the Peter family, who own many heirlooms of the Washingtons and Lees, inherited through the Custises.

South of Tudor Place stands the lovely Bowie Mansion, with an old garden extending from the house on Q Street to P Street.

Another beautiful Georgetown home and one of its oldest is "Bellevue," just across the Q Street bridge; this house is supposed to have been built in the latter part of the eighteenth century. Joseph Nourse, who was registrar of the United States Treasury, and moved with the government from Philadelphia to this city in 1800, owned and resided in it. In 1813 Mr. Nourse sold the property to Charles Carroll. Mr. Carroll brought Dolly Madison here when he was assisting her to escape the British, in 1814.

After Mr. Carroll's death in 1841 the house was sold and has since changed hands several times. When Q Street was opened a few years ago to the new Q Street bridge, Bellevue, which was in the middle of what is now the street, was moved back and a brick retaining wall built in front of it;

## *Other Historic Places*

---

the house is an excellently preserved example of the architecture of early Georgetown.

Just back of Bellevue stands Evermay, originally a much larger estate reaching to Rock Creek on one side and including a portion of what is now Oak Hill Cemetery. The house was built, it is said, in 1794, by Samuel Davidson, one of the four largest landowners of the original city. As Mr. Davidson was unmarried he left the estate to his sister's son, on condition that he take his mother's maiden name, which the young man did. It is interesting to know that in the original deed, for the beautiful 10<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> acres, dated June, 1794, the amount paid by Davidson is given as \$650. The Belgian minister, Bosch Spencer, lived at Evermay during his entire term in Washington. Many other foreign ministers lived in Georgetown at that time, but were later forbidden by their governments to do so, doubtless because of the fact that in those days, though a part of the District, Georgetown was considered, and was, a distinct corporation.

There are many other old houses in Georgetown and in Washington worthy of note, but far too many of them are gone. Some have been burned, some razed because of city improvements or to make way for modern buildings. The government might well preserve some of those that are left, for they give a flavor and historic interest to its capital that, once they are gone, nothing will replace. Through their stately halls the history of the United States has passed. In some almost every President, including Washington, has been entertained; they have welcomed distinguished foreign visitors, statesmen of various periods, and not least those gracious persons, the residents of the city whom history has not recorded widely but who have added much to the spirit of the capital and furnished a delightful background for the panorama of the administrations.

The oldest church organization within the District is St. Paul's Episcopal Church, in Rock Creek Parish, established



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

in 1719, when a small chapel was built on the site of the present church. This old building, full of memories of planter worshippers, was replaced in 1775 and remodelled in 1868. After a long life the church was burned in March, 1921, and immediately rebuilt in the same colonial design. Rock Creek Cemetery was originally part of the glebe of the church, and is still owned and controlled by its vestry. Just inside the cemetery gateway is a cross erected to the memory of John Bradford, who gave the glebe of one hundred acres to the church. Within the cemetery the remains of David Burnes, his wife, and son, are buried. Alexander R. Shepherd also rests there.

Next in age is the German Lutheran Church in Georgetown, at Wisconsin Avenue and Volta Place. Its congregation met in a log cabin on this site in 1769, and is now occupying the fourth church building on the same spot.

Trinity Catholic Church, near Thirty-sixth and M Streets, in Georgetown, was organized by Bishop Carroll in 1795, and the building completed in 1797. The original church, much changed, still stands, but is now used as a convent.

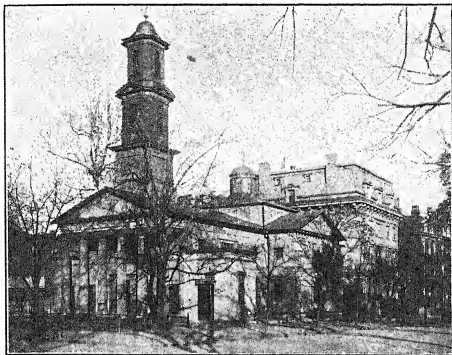
The third oldest church building, St. John's Episcopal Church, still standing at O and Potomac Streets in Georgetown, was completed in 1806, though the parish was organized ten years previously.

Another old church, Christ Episcopal Church on G Street between Sixth and Seventh Streets, S. E., was erected in 1807 by part of the congregation, which had gathered until that time in the old Carroll tobacco warehouse at New Jersey Avenue and D Street, S. E. Thus, while the church building is younger than St. John's, or Trinity Church, Georgetown, the parish is older, having been established by an act of the Maryland legislature as the Washington Parish in 1794. Belonging to the vestry of Christ Church is the Congressional Cemetery of thirty acres, properly the "Washington Parish Burial Ground." It overlooks the Eastern Branch and is

## *Other Historic Places*

---

bounded by Seventeenth Street, Potomac Avenue, and E Street, S. E. Established in 1807, this old cemetery was for fifty years used for the burial of members of Congress and other government officials. For some years Congress erected cenotaphs here for Congressmen whether they were buried



St. John's Episcopal Church, at 16th and H Streets, N. W., sometimes called "The Presidents' Church."

in Washington or not. This custom was abolished in 1877. In this cemetery Tobias Lear, Secretary of General Washington, is buried; also William Thornton, George Hadfield, and William Elliott, architects of the Capitol.

St. John's Episcopal Church, just across Lafayette Square from the White House, at the northeast corner of Sixteenth and H Streets, is probably the quaintest and most interesting of the old churches that are left; it was built in 1816 by Benjamin Latrobe and, because it has housed for worship

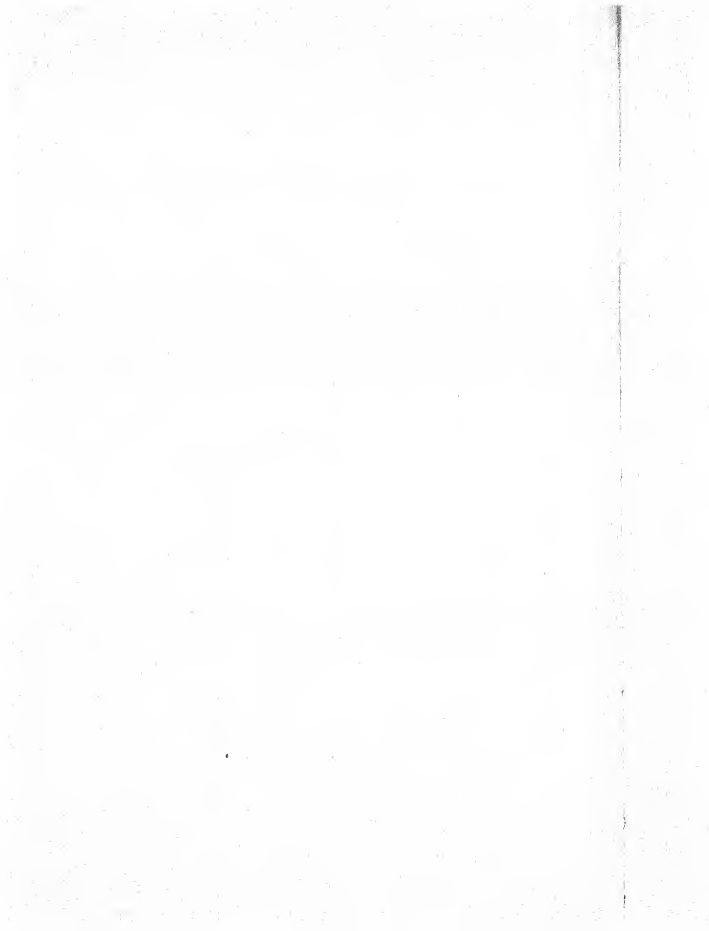
Presidents Madison, Monroe, Jackson, Van Buren, Harrison, Tyler, Taylor, Fillmore, Buchanan, and Arthur, is often called the "President's Church."

In addition to these churches located on the original sites there are a number of old church organizations in modern buildings. St. Patrick's Roman Catholic Church was founded in 1794; West Street Presbyterian Church was organized in 1783; and the First Presbyterian Church, founded in 1794, held services in a carpenter-shop of the White House and later laid the corner-stone of its present structure on John Marshall Place in 1827.

New York Avenue Presbyterian Church, like St. John's on Lafayette Square, has been the church home of many Presidents. It was founded in 1803 and the congregation met in Willard's Hall on F Street between Fourteenth and Fifteenth Streets, until the present building was erected at the intersection of New York Avenue and H Street in 1859. John Quincy Adams was a regular attendant and liberal supporter. Andrew Jackson attended here during the first years of his administration. It was the church home of Abraham Lincoln. The pastor, Doctor Phineas Gurley, was a close friend of President Lincoln, being with him when he died, conducting the funeral services in the East Room of the White House, and accompanying the body of his friend and parishioner to Illinois. Lincoln's pew is marked with a silver plate, "Abraham Lincoln 1861-1865." The Gothic steeple of the church, blown down during a hurricane of 1896, has not been replaced.

*PART IV*

**STREETS, PARKS, MEMORIALS, AND  
CITY PLANNING**



## CHAPTER XXII

### THE STREETS AND AVENUES OF WASHINGTON

The streets and avenues of Washington, the fruit of the genius of Major Pierre Charles L'Enfant, cannot be disassociated from him. L'Enfant, with fine enthusiasm for the struggling colonies, had come from France to assist in the Revolution, had been made a Captain of Engineers, later Brevet-Major in the American Army. While Congress was agitating the selection of a location for the federal city and ten months before the act specifying the site was actually passed, Major L'Enfant's fervor dictated the following letter to President Washington, who was familiar with his accomplishments and an admirer of his work:

The late determination of Congress to lay the foundation of a city, which is to become the Capital of this vast empire, offers so great an occasion of acquiring reputation to whomever may be appointed to conduct the execution of the business that your excellency will not be surprised that my ambition and the desire I have of becoming a useful citizen should lead me to wish a share in the undertaking.

No nation, perhaps, had ever before the opportunity offered them of deliberately deciding on the spot where their Capital city should be fixed or of combining every necessary consideration in the choice of situation, and although the means now within the power of the country are not such as to pursue the design to any great extent it will be obvious that the plan should be drawn on such a scale as to leave room for the aggrandizement and embellishment which the increase of the wealth of the nation will permit it to pursue at any period, however remote. Viewing the matter in this light, I am fully sensible of the extent of the undertaking, and under the hope of a continuance of the indulgence you have hitherto honored me with I now presume to solicit the favor of being employed in this business.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Almost immediately upon passage of the act specifying the capital site Major L'Enfant was chosen to make plans for the city and directed his steps toward the new federal district. Just a month before L'Enfant's arrival, Andrew Ellicott, a native of Pennsylvania, selected to survey the land, reached Washington and took up his share of the work. Mr. Ellicott, an able surveyor, evidently failed to see the great natural beauty of the chosen location, so patent to Washington, Jefferson, and L'Enfant; for, in a letter to his wife written at that time, he declares:

The country, intended for the Permanent Residence of Congress, bears no more proportion to the country about Philadelphia and German-Town for either wealth or fertility than a crane does to a stall-fed ox.

The *Georgetown Weekly Ledger* of March 12, 1791, after commenting upon Major Ellicott's arrival, announced:

Wednesday evening arrived in this town Major Longfont a French gentleman employed by the President of the United States to survey the land contiguous to Georgetown where the Federal City is to be built. His skill in matters of this kind is justly extolled by all disposed to give merit its proper tribute of praise. He is earnest in this business and hopes to be able to lay a plot of that parcel of land before the President upon his arrival in this town.

The day following his arrival Major L'Enfant looked over the land purchased for the city and wrote Mr. Jefferson:

As far as I was able to judge through a thick fog I passed on many spots which appeared to me really beautiful and which seem to dispute with each other who command.

With the appointment of Ellicott to survey the land and locate exact boundaries, with the selection of L'Enfant to plan the city, and the settlements with landowners completed, the work of creating a national capital proceeded.

The following letter written by the Commissioners to

## The Streets and Avenues

---

Major L'Enfant gives the first scheme, the accepted one, for plotting and naming the streets:

Georgetown,  
September 9, 1791.

*Sir:* We have agreed that the Federal District shall be called "The Territory of Columbia" and the Federal City "The City of Washington." The title of the map will therefore be, "A map of the City of Washington in the Territory of Columbia."

We have also agreed that the streets be named alphabetically one way and numerically the other; the former divided into North and South letters, and the latter into East and West numbers from the Capitol. Major Ellicott, with proper assistance, will immediately take, and soon furnish you with the soundings of the Eastern Branch, to be inserted in the map. We expect he will also furnish you with the proposed postroad which we wish to be noticed in the map.

We are respectfully yours,

THOMAS JOHNSON,  
DAVID STUART,  
DANIEL CARROLL.

L'Enfant's plan, shortly completed, showed the Capitol as the great centre of the city. From this point streets extended at right angles, and avenues, 130 to 160 feet in width, radiated diagonally. Throughout the city, circles and squares, to be used as parks and as sites for national memorials, he set apart as public grounds, the circles to form focal points for avenues not radiating from the Capitol. In addition, triangles left by the intersection of avenues and streets were to be used as parking. The names of the avenues were not noted on the plan L'Enfant submitted, and it is not known how they got their names which are first found on the Dermott map of 1795.

A most distinctive feature of the layout was L'Enfant's conception of a Mall to extend in unbroken line from the Capitol to the Monument. Haphazard placing of buildings and planting of trees have well-nigh destroyed this plan, but great efforts are now being made to revert to it.

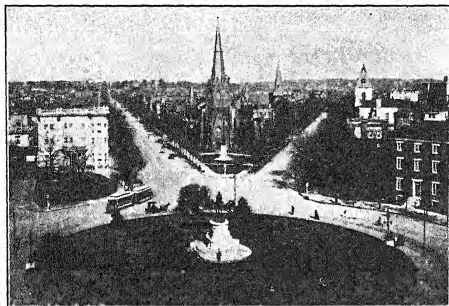
Such were the designs for the city, outlined but not, of



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

course, realized when the government arrived in Washington. Through streets, scarcely more than map streets, unfortunate legislators made their way with difficulty, sometimes on foot, sometimes by stage, for most residences were far from the Capitol. The stage was the usual means of transportation



Thomas Circle.

until 1830, when a great improvement was effected in the establishment of two omnibus routes, one from Georgetown along Pennsylvania Avenue, the other from the Capitol to the navy yard.

For years after this time two rival lines, the Union and the Citizen's, served the city. Competition between them was so keen that drivers either recklessly tried to outstrip their rivals or loitered for passengers so annoyingly as to become public nuisances as well as the public conveniences they were intended to be. These two lines in time consolidated, with Gilbert Vanderwerken, chief owner of the Union Line, in practical control. Conditions improved and night service,

## *The Streets and Avenues*

---

that is service as late as 11.15 p. m., was inaugurated. Buses of this period were named for prominent men whose pictures often decorated the outside panels, while inside the bus landscapes edified the passengers.

About 1854 application was made to Congress for a charter for a street railway similar to one already tried out in New York. Since the use of rails placed above the level of the street and interfering with traffic was as far as railway thought had gone, the application met with little enthusiasm. In 1858 a further effort was made and the Washington and Georgetown Company, which absorbed the Vanderwerken property, was chartered. One of the proposed routes of these lines lay along Pennsylvania Avenue, from the west gate of the Capitol to the boundary-line between Washington and Georgetown, another down Seventh Street to the river, and a third from the boundary down Fourteenth Street to the water-front. The fare to be charged was set at five cents with free transfers. Still no street railway materialized.

The tremendous increase of population, due to the Civil War, brought the matter again to the fore. An act incorporating the Washington and Georgetown Railway passed and work was begun at once, so that by October 2, 1862, less than five months after passage of the act, horse-cars were running the whole distance from Georgetown to the navy yard. The following month a line from the boundary down Seventh Street to the river was completed.

The Metropolitan Railroad Company received Congressional approval and organized to extend from the Capitol to Seventeenth Street by way of the City Hall, F and H Streets.

These old horse-car lines, in use for forty years, are picturesque memories of many present-day Washingtonians. Early Washingtonians recall just where on each hill a boy with an extra horse, usually a white one, appeared and hitched his steed to the car to help pull the load, and just where relays of fresh horses were put into harness while the

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

passengers, patient or otherwise, waited. They remember the little street-cars, with floors often covered with straw, manned only by a driver. The driver, in addition to other duties, made change for fares to be dropped into a glass box inside of the car, so located that he could oversee these financial matters. A bell-rope, which ran the length of the car, was pulled when the passenger had reached the exact spot where he desired to alight, a desire rarely objected to by horses only too glad of an excuse for stopping.

The transportation of the city, first improved by use of the cable system, has finally developed into an excellent electric system with no overhead trolleys within the city. The two original companies and many formed after them have been merged into two, the Washington Railway and Electric and the Capital Traction Company, which through a network of trackage cover the entire District.

Through all these years while the small, inadequately supported city was struggling to solve stern, practical problems, L'Enfant's plans, his dreams for beautifying the streets and avenues, were brushed aside. It is true Thomas Jefferson, that great lover of the beautiful, made an opening attempt to adorn the streets by planting four rows of Lombardy poplars along Pennsylvania Avenue, but from his time until the coming of Alexander Shepherd little progress was made.

Chief among Shepherd's achievements may be counted the appointment of a Parking Commission, in the spring of 1872. This commission consisted of three men who should never be forgotten, William R. Smith, superintendent of the Botanic Garden; John Saul, a Washington horticulturist; and William Saunders, then in charge of the gardens of the Agricultural Department. From their appointment until Mr. Saul's death, in 1898, these men worked in season and out of season without compensation, making the beautification of Washington a labor of love. They planted trees along the

## *The Streets and Avenues*

---

streets and avenues of the city, made the commons beautiful parks, and planted shrubs, vines, and grass everywhere till Washington began to hold up its head and forget its dreary, marshy beginnings.

In all about 60,000 trees were planted during the régime of this commission, which has been succeeded by a superin-



*From a photograph by Harris & Ewing.*

New Hampshire Avenue, showing the glory of Washington's trees.

tendent of trees, who cares for the old and plants the new with zeal worthy of his predecessors. To-day about 115,000 trees are growing along the curbs in addition to the thousands in the parks. Instead of a haphazard mixture, each avenue and street has been given added dignity and beauty by systematic planting: Massachusetts Avenue has her lindens; New Hampshire Avenue her stately elms; Connecticut Avenue has sycamores most of her protected city

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

way, but changes to sturdier pin-oaks through the countryside to the District line. One street will be a riot of horse-chestnut bloom, another bordered with trees bearing feathery seed flyaways for the children's joy. Most varieties of maples are given a chance to show what they can contribute; gingko-trees and elms, and more elms are seen, till one is compelled to say of Washington: "Location, yes; wide streets and avenues, yes; public buildings, many of them; memorials, some of them; but oh, above all things, the trees!" Mr. James Bryce, one of the most discriminating of Washington's admirers, has said: "In no city in the world are trees so much a part of the city as they are in Washington. Nothing can be more delightful than the view up and down the wide streets and avenues, especially those that look toward the setting sun, or catch some glow of the evening light."

## CHAPTER XXIII

### THE PARKS OF THE NATION'S CAPITAL

In the heart of the city are many parks, Capitol Square, Union Station Plaza, the grounds about the White House, Meridian and Montrose, great squares such as Lafayette, Franklin, Lincoln, and McPherson; large circles, Dupont, Iowa, Scott, Thomas; and here and there triangles formed by the intersection of streets and avenues. In addition the outskirts of the District boast several extensive park tracts—Rock Creek, Zoological, and Potomac. To beautify these various park areas a variety of indigenous trees, plants, and flowers have been used, and besides these, strangers from all parts of the world have been coaxed to grow in this neutral friendly climate.

The most noteworthy of the parks is Rock Creek, lying north of the city and west of Sixteenth Street. Authorized by Act of Congress in 1890, the original tract of 1,605.9 acres was purchased for \$1,174,511.45, and about 25 acres was added in 1907 to furnish an approach through Piney Branch Road from Sixteenth Street.

The park follows the windings of Rock Creek and its several tributaries through a rarely beautiful valley widening here into a meadow level, the stream itself peaceful and quiet, there narrowing into a gorge between high wooded cliffs, the creek rushing over rocks and boulders. Great forest trees and shrubs of many sorts cover the whole area. The natural beauty of the landscape has been preserved. It is a well-loved recreation place for Washingtonians and visitors, be they pedestrians, horseback riders, or motorists. Lord

## *Your Washington and Mine*

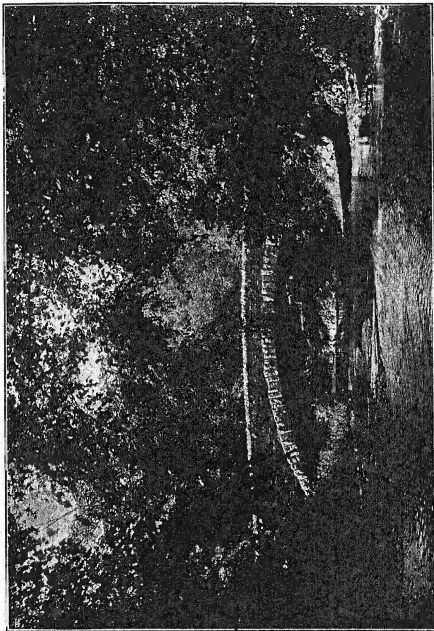
---

Bryce paid Rock Creek Park and the Potomac Valley high tribute when he said:

I know of no city in Europe (except Constantinople) that has quite close, in its very environs, such beautiful scenery as has Washington in Rock Creek Park and in many of the woods that stretch along the Potomac on the north and also on the south side, with the broad river in the center and richly wooded slopes descending boldly to it on each side.

Until recent years Rock Creek Park gave the effect of greater extent than it shows to-day, because most of the land about it was undeveloped. Gradually, however, streets are being opened up in what seemed to be the very heart of the park, so that the beautiful place is becoming narrowed and confined in a way that presently will be distressing. Since the effect on the park is bad, and since the area is now none too large for Washington, expanded as it always is by visitors, it seems short-sighted not to provide for the growth of the city by purchase of tracts long recommended for inclusion. Such delays are expensive for the country, since the land naturally appreciates in value yearly, and it works a hardship on District people, who will pay more than half the cost when the land is purchased to become the property of the United States.

Adjoining Rock Creek Park is the National Zoological Park, containing 175 acres, which was established by Act of Congress on March 2, 1889. The germ of the collection was a small group of animals kept for some years in the rear of the Smithsonian Institution. The secretary of the Institution, Mr. Samuel P. Langley, conceived the idea of a place where animals, living as nearly as possible in their accustomed environment, might be studied and where certain species, threatened with extinction, might be cared for. Mr. Frederick Law Olmsted was selected to lay out the improvements according to Mr. Langley's suggestions. The nature



*From a photograph by Leet Brothers.*

**In Rock Creek Park.**



of the land lent itself to such treatment, and to-day the bear finds his way into a rocky den under a cliff, the buffalo ranges over wide territory, the deer gambols over the wooded hillside, the swans majestically float on the waters of Rock Creek, and the peacock struts his day through close to the road, that he may spread his tail for passing admirers. The extent of the park and its natural beauty make it one of the finest zoological gardens in the world, but the collection of animals and the houses that shelter them are less notable.

Potomac Park, second only to Rock Creek in beauty, offers an entirely different type of scenery. It lies along the banks of the river, covering an area formerly known as Potomac Flats, and is divided into East and West Potomac Park by the Pennsylvania Railroad embankment. Including the Tidal Basin it covers nearly a thousand acres. This Tidal Basin, a place of great beauty, was designed for flushing out the otherwise stagnant waters of Washington Channel, on which the city wharfs are located. Once all the land about was marsh, which caused no little ill health, but it has been reclaimed and set apart for the recreation of the people.

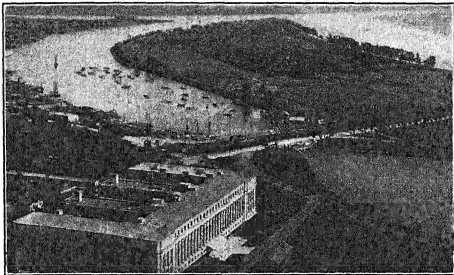
Within the limits of Potomac Park are the Lincoln Memorial and the John Paul Jones statue, two golf courses, baseball diamonds, polo-grounds, tennis-courts, cricket-fields, horse hurdles, soccer-ball fields, volley-ball courts, and picnic-grounds. Field-houses have been erected near the golf-links, with lockers and showers, that may be used for a modest sum. Until the making of this park there was practically no provision for outdoor sports in the capital city.

Thousands of Japanese cherry-trees are planted along the river driveways and around the Tidal Basin. In blossom time the whole of Washington turns out, as do the residents of any Japanese city, to revel in the wonderful beauty. These trees, which have added such distinction to the park,

## *The Parks*

are a legacy of Mrs. Taft's interest while mistress of the White House and of the generosity and enthusiasm of a Japanese gentleman, Doctor Jokich Takamine, of New York. Doctor Takamine presented a number of trees himself, and through his instrumentality thousands were sent as a gift to Washington from the city of Tokio.

Beyond the rows of cherry-trees in the Speedway beautiful willow-trees hang their drooping branches over the banks



East Potomac Park, showing the Bureau of Engraving and Printing.

of the river, while beneath them a very wilderness of purple iris is succeeded by flaunting peonies, and these in turn by gay marshmallows and other perennials. A canal, which is to pass through a grove of Japanese cherry-trees, is being cut to connect the river and the channel for the convenience of canoes and small boats.

Beautiful to a degree in the daytime, exquisite with the soft peaceful grays of the late declining day, the park becomes a very fairy-land at night, with the Monument picked out against the heavens, and the colored lights from the

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Bureau of Engraving and Printing reflected in the water across which gleams the illumined dome of the Capitol.

Along the Speedway at Twenty-fifth Street, just south of the Naval Hospital, is the site of a great boulder called Key of Keys or Braddock's Rock. Tradition has it that when General Braddock crossed the Potomac at the beginning of his expedition to Fort Duquesne, he landed on this rock, the river then spreading to this point. Others claim that after leaving Alexandria, Braddock crossed the ferry at Georgetown.

A driveway to connect Potomac with the Zoological and Rock Creek Parks is, after the proper treatment of the Mall, the most important project for the District not yet effected. Money is gradually being appropriated for purchase of the necessary land, which is to be restored to its natural beauty after having been for years one of the most unsightly parts of the District.

The White Lot, another popular pleasure ground, located directly back of the White House and adjoining the Monument grounds, is encircled by a driveway arched over with elms. It is in constant use for games, outdoor meetings, and band concerts.

Montrose Park, a noble breathing and play space for Georgetown, is located on R Street between famous old Lover's Lane and Oak Hill Cemetery. The purchase of this beautiful piece of land, formerly called Parrott's Woods, was authorized by Congress in 1910. This was achieved after long effort on the part of the citizens of Georgetown to save the grand old trees, probably the finest grove within the District. The sixteen acres were purchased for \$110,000.

Meridian Hill Park, comprising about eleven and one-half acres, is located between W and Euclid and Fifteenth and Sixteenth Streets, and received its name from the fact that the old meridian of Washington crossed at this point. The purchase of the property was authorized by Congress on

## *The Parks*

---

June 25, 1910, at a cost of nearly half a million dollars. The park is the largest in this residence portion of the city. Retaining-walls nearly fifty feet high at one point have been built on the Sixteenth Street side. The park is broken into an upper and lower garden, the upper a level campus, with backgrounds of flowers and plants. The upper garden will be connected with the lower by a great terraced cascade descending into a pool. East of this pool a monument to James Buchanan, former President of the United States, will be erected with funds left by his niece and one-time mistress of the White House, Mrs. Harriet Lane Johnson. On the brow of the terrace overlooking the city stands a statue of Joan of Arc, a replica of the famous Paul Dubois monument before the cathedral of Rheims, which is said to be the finest equestrian figure of modern times. The base is the work of McKim, Mead & White, architects. The statue was presented to the city by the Society of the Women of France living in New York, through its president, the founder of the society.

Also within Meridian Park is placed temporarily a statue of Dante, the work of the Italian sculptor, Ettore Ximines. It was the gift of Chevalier Carlo Barsotti, of New York, to Washington in the name of the Italian societies of America. The pedestal was designed by Whitney Warren.

A great parkway, to follow the line of forts thrown up about Washington, has been proposed. This would give a drive entirely around the city and preserve these historic spots. If the land for this chain driveway were secured to-day before it is built upon, the expense would not be prohibitive. Already the shores of Eastern Branch are being reclaimed and made into a riparian park. This space will lift that portion of the District into a condition more in keeping with other parts and will give a much-needed recreation ground to southeast Washington.

These larger parks and most of the reservations within the District are under the jurisdiction of the officer in charge

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

of public buildings and grounds. In all, he cares for 468 parks and reservations, with an acreage of nearly three thousand.

The force for protection of the parks, called the United States Park Police, numbers about sixty men and cooperates with the Metropolitan Police Force, though they are entirely separate bodies.

There is much division of authority in Washington, the parks being an example of a rather confusing situation. Rock Creek Park is under the care of the officer in charge of public buildings and grounds, while the Zoological Park adjoining is under the Smithsonian Institution. Soldiers' Home grounds, about a mile away, are supervised by a commission of army officers; the Botanic Garden is under the control of the Joint Congressional Committee on the Library of Congress; Capitol Square and the Library of Congress are cared for by the superintendent of the Capitol; while the parkings along the sides of the streets are presided over by the Commissioners of the District.

Fortunately there is a tendency to simplify the parking situation, and to place more and more public ground under the care of the "Officer in Charge of Public Buildings and Grounds." The position held by this officer has an interesting pedigree. From 1790 until 1802 three Commissioners cared for the parks, when a superintendent was appointed by the President. In 1816 the office of superintendent was abolished and his work given to a Commissioner of Public Buildings; this office was abolished in 1867 and the duties transferred to the Chief of Engineers of the United States Army; these duties were in the same year transferred by the Chief of Engineers to an officer of the Engineers Corps in charge of other public works in the city.

In late years Washington has been peculiarly fortunate in the army officers selected to supervise the physical care of the parks and public buildings. They have brought not

## *The Parks*

---

only engineering skill of a high order but also appreciation of the city's possibilities and sympathy with the plans of the Parking and Fine Arts Commissions.

It seems quite debatable whether the residents of Washington should be required to pay a proportion of the cost (60 per cent at present) of the national parks in Washington, and whether they should pay to maintain them. Other national parks in the States are not paid for nor maintained by the State in which they happen to be, though, as in Washington, the residents probably enjoy them most.

But granted this is equitable, it seems scarcely just to the citizens, nor indeed to the people of the country, that the acquisition of land naturally rapidly appreciating in value, should be left to the small amounts that can be squeezed out yearly at the expense of the municipal institutions. Had the ground been acquired in 1902, upon recommendation of the Parking Commission, the expense would have been comparatively small. If the Congress does intend to buy parks eventually, bonding the District might save the people large sums and enable them to carry the burden more easily each year.

## CHAPTER XXIV

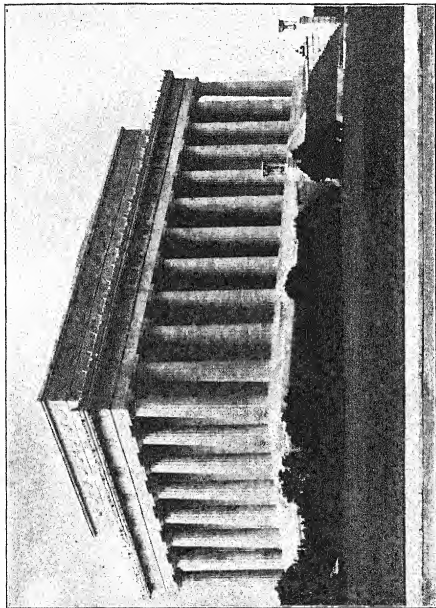
### NATIONAL AND OTHER MEMORIALS

Many memorials and statues have been erected in the national capital. The most celebrated is, of course, the Washington Monument, and easily next, and of great distinction, the Lincoln Memorial, designed by Henry Bacon. This Memorial, a classic temple of white marble located in Potomac Park, just south of the Naval Hospital and directly across the river from Arlington, faces the Monument and the Capitol across a great reflecting pool. Thirty-six columns, one for each State of the Union at the time of Lincoln's death, form a colonnade about its walls and frame in glimpses of blue sky, green trees, sparkling waters, and the Virginia hills beyond. The visitor passes through the doorless entrance and looks upon the heroic, quiet figure of Lincoln seated in a great armchair. Above the head is an inscription:

IN THIS TEMPLE  
AS IN THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE  
FOR WHOM HE SAVED THE UNION  
THE MEMORY OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN  
IS ENSHRINED FOREVER

The statue is the work of Daniel Chester French. On the north and south walls, high up, are the celebrated warm-toned murals of Jules Guérin, and under them engraved passages from Lincoln's Gettysburg speech and second inaugural. The memorial is finely austere, a majestic tribute to a national hero.

In Arlington Cemetery across the river another great national memorial takes the form of an amphitheatre. It is



*From a photograph by A. J. Olmstead.*

**The Lincoln Memorial in Potomac Park.**

**Designed by Henry Bacon.**



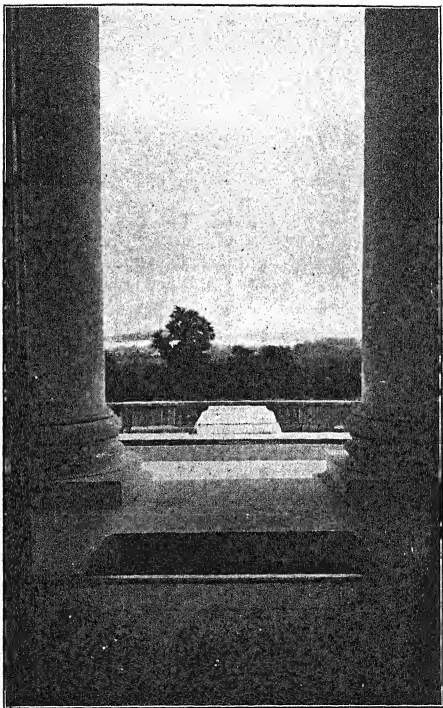


*From a photograph by Leet Brothers.*

**Abraham Lincoln.**

The statue by Daniel Chester French in the Lincoln Memorial.

Greek in style, of white Vermont marble, and is the work of Carrère & Hastings, architects, of New York. The roofless body of the amphitheatre is surrounded by a colonnade. Its tiers upon tiers of marble benches have a seating capacity of 4,000 persons. The rostrum will, in case of necessity, seat 500 persons, and about the colonnade is standing-



The tomb of the Unknown Soldier in Arlington Cemetery.  
Looking through the eastern entrance of the Amphitheatre.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

room for an additional 5,000. Within the temple-like main entrance a reception-hall, chapel, and museum are located. Under the colonnade are crypts where especially distinguished soldiers, sailors, and marines may be buried. The location of the memorial on a high hill overlooking the city is most beautiful.

On November 11, 1921, this amphitheatre was the scene of an event unique in American history: that of the burial of the Unknown Soldier brought from France. This representative of all the soldiers of America who had died on foreign fields in the Great War, after having lain in state in the Rotunda of the Capitol, receiving the homage of thousands of persons, was carried to Arlington where impressive ceremonies were held. The marble tomb is located just outside the main entrance of the amphitheatre and is affecting in its simplicity. For this occasion President Harding, his Cabinet, Members of Congress, General Pershing, and other high military officials gathered. Added dignity was given by the presence of representatives from foreign countries who were the following day to take up the Conference on the Limitation of Armaments.

The recently completed Grant Memorial, just at the foot of the Capitol, is by Henry Merwin Shrady. Mr. Shrady was almost an unknown figure in art circles when, in 1902, he won the competition for a design for this monument. The spirited equestrian statue of General Grant is elevated in the centre of a pedestal 265 feet long. The statue is flanked by four lions and two large groups, one of cavalry, the other of a charging battery of artillery. This monument is planned to be the termination of the grass carpet extending from the monument.

In Sheridan Circle, in 1909, was erected an equestrian statue of General Philip Sheridan. It is the work of Gutzon Borglum, and has been named as one of the six greatest equestrian statues in the world.

## *National and Other Memorials*

---

Among the memorials of historic but not artistic interest with which Washington has been overgenerously endowed, one of the most interesting is the statue of General Jackson, erected in 1853 in the centre of Lafayette Square. It was designed, modelled, and cast by Clark Mills, a man with no previous training, and made from cannon captured by Jackson in his campaigns. This is the oldest equestrian statue erected in the United States, excepting only that of George III of England, set up in Bowling Green at the foot of Broadway, New York, in 1770 and destroyed five days after the Declaration of Independence by soldiers and citizens of New York. Probably few persons can pass the Jackson statue, erected though it was to a still popular national hero, without wishing he might fall off his horse and so open up a view of the White House from Sixteenth Street.

Apropos of some of the statues it is told that Augustus Saint-Gaudens, sitting at a Round-Table luncheon of the Parking Commission, in 1901, was asked if the equestrian statues in Washington should not be grouped. Mr. Saint-Gaudens considered the suggestion, replied in the affirmative, and added that a high board fence might then be built around the group.

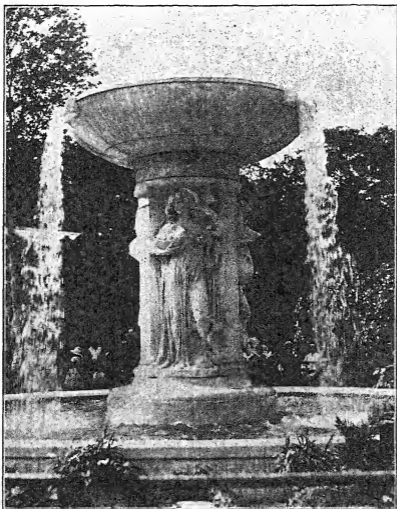
Many other than equestrian statues in Washington could well share the same fate, or better still, the fate of the Admiral Dupont, which for many years stood in Dupont Circle. This statue, with the consent of Congress, was removed by the Dupont family, who replaced it, entirely at their own expense, with an exquisite white marble fountain, the work of Daniel Chester French, sculptor, in collaboration with Henry Bacon, architect. The finely proportioned white marble bowl of the fountain is supported by three symbolic figures, the Sea, the Wind, and the Stars.

Aside from the statue of General Jackson other of the better-known monuments of an early day are the "Lincoln Emancipation Proclamation," in Lincoln Park, work of

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Thomas Ball; the General Scott in Scott Circle, and General Greene (of Revolutionary fame), in Stanton Square, both



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

### **The Dupont Memorial.**

**By Daniel Chester French and Henry Bacon.**

by the distinguished sculptor, Henry K. Brown. The General Thomas in Thomas Circle, one of the best of the earlier works, is an equestrian statue by J. Q. A. Ward. In it a fine

## *National and Other Memorials*

---

sense of unity between the man and the horse and a certain dignity have been achieved.

A notable modern group is that of Daniel Chester French in his memorial to Doctor Gallaudet, which stands in Kendall Green and shows the kindly man teaching his first deaf-and-dumb pupil.

In McMillan Park, on a high green terrace approached by three flights of wide steps, is to be found a graceful, delicately lovely fountain by Herbert Adams set in the midst of trees and shrubs. This fountain, a memorial to Senator McMillan, was given in 1913 by the citizens of Michigan in appreciation of services rendered to his State.

Back of the White House on the Seventeenth Street side, just off the driveway encircling the White Lot, is a small fountain memorial to two victims of the *Titanic's* sinking, Francis D. Millet, the Washington painter, and Major Archibald K. Butt. This memorial, erected through the efforts of a committee of friends headed by ex-President Taft, to whom Major Butt was military aide, was designed by Daniel C. French, sculptor, and Thomas Hastings, architect.

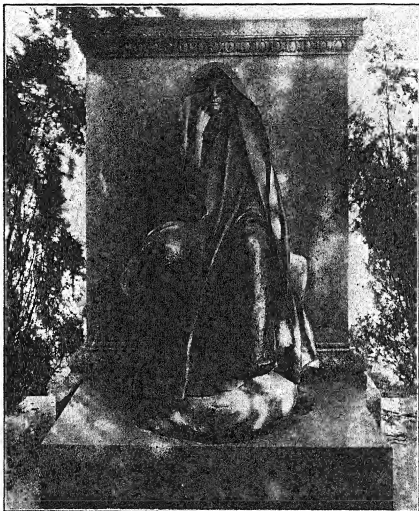
It is of interest that some of the old statues have been great travellers; examples are Greenough's Washington which, after much wandering, is at rest in the Smithsonian Institution, and the Thomas Jefferson, by Pierre Jean David D'Angers, presented to Congress by Lieutenant Uriah P. Levy, an ardent admirer of Jefferson. The acceptance of the Jefferson statue aroused stirring debates in Congress. It was first placed in the Rotunda of the Capitol. Later it was removed to the lawn in front of the White House, where it stood for many years, whence it was taken to the Capitol and placed in Statuary Hall, still later being placed again in the Rotunda. Here it is hoped it may find the rest a memorial of Jefferson deserves of a nation and a city to which he gave so much, and which has honored him so little.

Of the memorials of more recent date, other than those

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

described, Washington has some gems of art. Among these the foremost is the only original piece of work from the hands



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

The Memorial to Mrs. Henry Adams.

By Augustus Saint-Gaudens.

of Saint-Gaudens in Washington, although the city remembers him gratefully for his work on the Parking Commission. The statue, sometimes called "Grief," sometimes "Nirvana," erected in Rock Creek Cemetery in memory of

## *National and Other Memorials*

---

Mrs. Henry Adams, is counted one of the greatest monuments of the world. The calm submission of the beautiful



Travelling through Life.

A Memorial in Rock Creek Cemetery. By James Earle Fraser.

face and the repose of the seated figure, draped about with a mantle, seem to express a hard-won peace.

Close by, though nearer the church in Rock Creek Cemetery, is an especially beautiful memorial by James Earle



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Fraser, which attracts wide attention. It is called "Journeying through Life." Another monument, the work of this artist, beautifies Washington, one in honor of Alexander Hamilton, at the south front of the United States Treasury, and still another to John Ericsson, inventor and constructor of the *Monitor*, which will be erected about 900 feet south of the Lincoln Memorial.

These memorials here noted are only a few of those erected, or to be erected, in Washington. About many of them have been planted lovely settings of green to enhance their effect.

A memorial of a different but fitting type has been made of trees on Sixteenth Street from below Allison Street to Alaska Avenue. The District of Columbia department of the American Legion paid this beautiful tribute to the heroes and heroines of Washington who died in the World War. Alongside each of the memorial trees, lining the street, has been placed a small square marker, rising six or eight inches above the ground. On the sloping top of each of these stones is a bronze plate, on which is engraved the name of one of the 507 District men and women who died in the service of their country.

## CHAPTER XXV

### THE PARKING AND FINE ARTS COMMISSIONS

The hundredth anniversary of the arrival of the United States Government in Washington was celebrated on December 12, 1900. This event brought to the city Governors of States and many other prominent persons. Following a reception given at the White House by President McKinley, a parade of soldiers and civilians marched down Pennsylvania Avenue to the Capitol, where they were reviewed by both Houses of Congress and participated in elaborate exercises.

Mr. Charles Moore, in his introduction to the "Papers Relating to the Improvement of the City of Washington," compiled by Mr. Glenn Brown, tells us:

The celebration of the Centennial Anniversary of the removal of the seat of government to the District of Columbia . . . concerned itself not alone with recalling the achievements of the past, but also in looking forward to a future when the possibilities of the city George Washington planned should be realized in the creation of a capital beautiful beyond any now known. Senators and Congressmen, the Governors of states, and the President of the United States with one accord expressed the sentiment that after a century of material achievement the time had come to make Washington beautiful. Coincident with this official expression of opinion, the architects of the country in their organized capacity as the Institute of American Architects discussed the subject of how this great and widespread purpose should be brought about.

Fortunately the Institute was in session in Washington at the time, and its programme included the reading, by architects, sculptors, and landscape-gardeners, of numerous

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

papers on the proper development of the city. The public opinion aroused by the Centennial and the discussions of these papers bore fruit in the appointment of a committee of architects to present the matter to Congress. As a result the Senate authorized the Committee on the District of Columbia to study and report plans for the treatment of the park system of the District.

A subcommittee of the District Committee met representatives from the Institute of American Architects, and on the advice of the latter, decided to appoint a voluntary commission to study the system comprehensively. Mr. Daniel H. Burnham, formerly director of the World's Fair at Chicago, and Mr. Frederick Law Olmsted were asked to undertake the study and were given power to choose the other members of the commission. They selected Mr. Charles F. McKim, architect, of New York City, and Mr. Augustus Saint-Gaudens, the sculptor.

This Parking Commission, as it was called, completed the work and made an exhaustive report, Senate Document No. 166, First Session, 57th Congress, to the Senate District Committee on January 15, 1902. The report was elucidated by 200 cuts and was accompanied by two models, one of the city as it was at that time and the other as proposed by the commission.

How necessary such a study had become Mr. Glenn Brown pointed out in one of his papers on Washington:

The model of the city as it is shows a want of sympathy in well meaning people which has nearly destroyed the great composition left us by the Father of the Country. Since the days of Madison, each park, building and monument has been designed as an individual entity without relation to the other, thus the dignity of the composition has been lost.

Senator McMillan, whose name will always be linked with improved Washington, in submitting the report of the

## *The Parking and Fine Arts Commissions*

---

Senate Committee made from that of the commission, gave generous praise to the men and the report:

At the call of their professional brethren and at the request of this committee, these men virtually put aside their large and profitable work and for nearly a year devoted their time, their experience and their technical training to the service of the nation. These sacrifices they made without pecuniary reward and at a time in the professional careers of the majority of them when success and fame were already secured.

The Parking Commission's appreciation and handling of the problem may be best grasped through extracts from their report:

Aside from the pleasure and the positive benefits of health that the people derive from public parks in a capital city like Washington, there is a distinct use of public spaces as the indispensable means of giving dignity to governmental buildings and of making suitable connections between the great departments.

When the city was planned under the direct and minute supervision of Washington and Jefferson the relations that should subsist between the Capitol and the President's House were carefully studied. Indeed the whole city was planned with a view to the reciprocal relations that should exist among public buildings. Vistas and axes; sites for monuments and museums; parks and pleasure gardens; fountains and canals; in a word, all that goes to make a city a magnificent and consistent work of art, were regarded as essential in the plans prepared by L'Enfant under the direction of the first President and his Secretary of State. Nor were these original plans prepared without due study of great models.

The stately art of landscape architecture had been brought from overseas by royal governors and wealthy planters; and both Washington and Jefferson were familiar with that art. L'Enfant, a man of position and education and an engineer of ability, must have been familiar with those great works of the master Lenôtre, which are still the admiration of the traveller and the constant pleasure of the French people. Moreover, from his well-stocked library Jefferson sent to L'Enfant plans on a large and accurate scale of Paris, Amsterdam, Frankfort, Carlsruhe, Strasburg, Orleans, Turin, Milan and other European cities, at the same time felicitating him-

## *Your Washington and Mine*

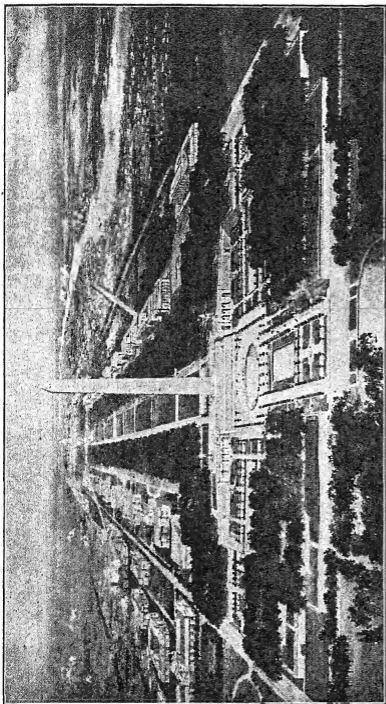
---

self that the President had left the planning of the town in such good hands.

It has so happened that the slow and unequal development of the city during the century of its existence has worked changes in the original design, and to a certain extent has prevented the realization of the comprehensive plan of the founders. As a result there has been a lack of continuity in the parks; and spaces like the Mall that were designed for development as a unit, have been cut into pieces, some of which have been improved, some have been sold to private persons, and some have been diverted to uses so absolutely at variance with the original idea as seriously to detract from the dignity of the buildings these spaces were intended to enhance.

Happily, however, nothing has been lost that can not be regained at reasonable cost. Fortunately, also, during the years that have passed the Capitol has been enlarged and ennobled, and the Washington Monument, wonderful alike as an engineering feat and a work of art, has been constructed on a site that may be brought into relations with the Capitol and White House. Doubly fortunate, moreover, is the fact that the vast and successful work of the engineers in ridding the Potomac shores from unhealthful conditions gives opportunity for enlarging the scope of the earlier plans in a manner corresponding to the growth of the country. At the same time the development of Potomac Park both provides for a connection between the parks on the west and those on the east, and also it may readily furnish sites for those memorials which history has shown to be worthy of a place in vital relation to the great buildings and monuments erected under the personal supervision of the founder of the republic.

The question of the development of these park areas forces itself upon the attention of Congress. Either this development may be made in a haphazard manner as the official happening to be in charge of the work at the time may elect, or it may be made according to a well-studied and well-considered plan devised by persons whose competence has been proved beyond question. Such a plan adopted at this time and carried out as Congress may make appropriations for the work, will result in making Washington the most beautiful city in the world. . . . The Mall originally designed to form a parklike connection between the Capitol and the White House, was laid out in such a manner as to emphasize the character of Washington as the capital city. The predominating ideas in its treatment were dignity and beauty. The entire space was in-



*Courtesy of the Commission of Fine Arts.*

**The Parking Commission's plan for the Mall and Monument Gardens.**

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

tended as a grand setting for the two great buildings of the nation. The new plans aim to restore these relations and to carry to their logical conclusions these intentions. In the plans for the improvement of the Mall, therefore, the Commission have endeavored to point the way to a realization of the greatest possible beauty and the utmost possible dignity.

In outline the Commission propose, by a simple device of planting, to bring the Monument into the Capitol vista, so that the observer standing on the western terrace of the Capitol shall look off over a green carpet bordered on each side by four rows of elms, to the monument rising from a plain. Walks and driveways, shaded by the elms, give access from east to west, while the streets continue on the surface level from north to south. Behind these trees should stand the white marble buildings devoted to the scientific work of the Government. . . .

The distance from the Capitol to the Monument is about one and a half miles, and the reclamation of the Potomac flats has added nearly a mile to this space, thus giving opportunity both for an extension of the treatment accorded to the Mall and also for a new and great memorial to stand on the axes of the Capitol and the Monument, near the banks of the Potomac. Abraham Lincoln is the one name in our national history that the world has agreed to couple with Washington, and as no adequate memorial of him exists at this capital the place and the opportunity would seem to agree in setting apart this great site as an eminently suitable spot for a Lincoln monument.

Again, by placing a garden directly west of the Monument the plans not only give added impressiveness to that structure, but also create an axial relation with the White House; and in this simple and direct manner the L'Enfant idea of placing the Washington memorial in the axis of both the Capitol and the White House is realized. Moreover, the garden surrounded by terraces carrying groves of elms becomes the gem of the entire park system. South of the Monument the space is devoted to out-of-door sports, to gymnasiums and playgrounds, to swimming pools in summer and skating parks in winter. Here, too, is a great round point which may fittingly carry some symbolic figure typical of the republic.

In the new plans the Lincoln Memorial site becomes a point of divergence from which proceeds the driveway leading southwesterly to the Potomac Park, the memorial bridge directly to the mansion house at Arlington, and the embankment carrying the drive-

## *The Parking and Fine Arts Commissions*

---

way to the mouth of Rock Creek, whence the driveway leads through the picturesque valley to the Zoological and Rock Creek Parks.

It was one thing to have such a report made, it was quite another to get the District started on a programme according to its findings. Probably but for Mr. Roosevelt, then President, and Senator McMillan, it would never have been translated into actuality. Mr. Roosevelt, who perhaps knew more about and cared more for the beautiful than any President since Jefferson, put the whole force of his office and his personality behind carrying out the plan. It was not easy. Supported manfully, however, by Senator McMillan, he bit by bit saw the beginning of the execution of certain proposed projects. So much had been done, therefore, by the end of his second term that the rightness of the commission's plans began to be obvious. The work so commended itself to the Congress and the American people that on May 17, 1910, Congress created a permanent commission. This act was approved by President Taft, who a month later appointed its seven members.

The duties of the commission, when created, consisted of passing on the location of monuments, statues, and fountains to be erected in the District of Columbia, the selection of models for memorials to be erected anywhere by the United States Government, and the choice of artists to execute the work. Service on this commission was to be for four years and without compensation. The personnel as appointed consisted of Daniel H. Burnham, Frederick Law Olmsted, Thomas Hastings, Francis D. Millet, Cass Gilbert, Charles Moore, and Daniel Chester French. This new body was known as the Commission of Fine Arts, and inherited all plans, drawings, and photographs made by the Parking Commission of 1901.

Several months later President Taft issued an executive order that no plans for public buildings should thereafter



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

be approved until submitted to the commission for consideration. This forward step, important to the city's development, greatly enlarged the scope of the commission.

President Wilson, in an Executive Order of November 28, 1913, re-emphasized the commission's authority and again widened its powers by extending the ruling to include any government work that might affect the appearance of the city.

President Harding, in an Executive Order of July 28, 1921, reaffirmed the orders of his predecessors in the Presidential office, and thus lent his influence and power to the welfare of the city.

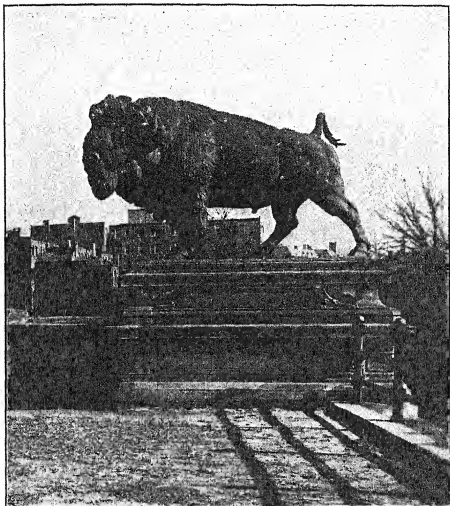
From the administration of Mr. Roosevelt each President has lent the force of his office and influence to its support, while in Congress the work has had many friends.

A list of the achievements in line with the recommendations of the two commissions includes the removal of railroad tracks which ran all the way across the Mall, consent for which was won only after members of the commission waited upon President Cassatt, of the Pennsylvania Railroad, in Europe; the layout of the beautiful Union Station with its plaza; the location of the new city post-office on the Union Station plaza; erection of the Lincoln Memorial on a site ridiculed when first suggested; and the placing of the new National Museum and the two wings of the proposed Agriculture Building to conform with the plan that such buildings should be located on either side of the Mall. In such a résumé must also be included the location, in accordance with the plans, of three beautiful non-governmental buildings, the Pan-American Union, the national homes of the Daughters of the American Revolution and the American Red Cross.

In addition the new Bureau of Engraving and Printing has been built, the Q Street Bridge, with its guardian buffaloes, connects Washington and Georgetown for the first

*The Parking and Fine Arts Commissions*

---



*From a photograph. Copyright by Harris & Ewing.*

Guarding the Q Street Bridge.

time adequately, and another bridge replaces the old Aqueduct Bridge which for many years connected Virginia and Georgetown.

The beautiful Connecticut Avenue Bridge, designed by George S. Morrison, is noted for the two superb views to be had from it, one up into Rock Creek Park, the other down the creek where the valley widens into a meadow-like area. Lovers of this part of the city find it hard to be

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

reconciled to the fact that the beautiful semicircular cliff, from the city side of the Connecticut Avenue bridge to the city side of the Calvert Street bridge has been sacrificed, and that the houses built on it show homely backs at a point offering possibilities for beautification unique even in this city of rare natural opportunities.

Americans are rightly proud of such achievements; however, in the glow of satisfaction over what has been done it must be realized that we have so far only considered the development of a small portion of the District. L'Enfant made a plan for a city that only reached Florida Avenue on the north. The Parking Commission, realizing the imminent opening up of the whole District in every direction, made definite recommendations for the development of the great portion of the District not covered in that plan. These recommendations, though made in 1901, are not being followed; the land necessary for the acquisition of small parking places, such as beautify old Washington, is not acquired, and narrow, almost alley-like streets have been plotted. In addition, as the city presses outward natural beauty is being destroyed when it could, with little expense, be saved; valleys are filled in, full-grown forest trees cut down, and the land smoothed to a painful monotony. When perfect and deadly levelness has been accomplished, tiny trees are planted which will take a generation to grow to any size. Tenement-like apartment-houses, such as public opinion would not have permitted ten years ago, are springing up everywhere, even in the best sections of the city.

Old Washington *would* have grown this way, many cities have so developed, without a preconceived plan, but there seems no excuse in modern Washington, when the nation and the people have surely learned that a beautiful city cannot be developed if the underlying scheme is not worked out and held to against every opposition.

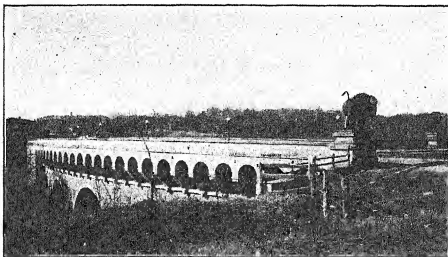
Since it is Washington that is being so treated, and since

## *The Parking and Fine Arts Commissions*

---

Washington is the capital of the nation, one wonders if there should not be vested somewhere authority to say that this cheap, shoddy growth must stop. Certainly the appearance of the city is no less affected by private than public buildings.

Congress has such power, but a body of its size could not agree in individual cases if the time could be taken from na-



*From a photograph. Copyright by Harris & Ewing.*

**Q Street Bridge.**

tional affairs to give to such work. The Fine Arts Commission has advisory but no legal power. Until such power is vested somewhere Washington's development is jeopardized by political expediency, business interests, and individual pressure. Washington is the one city where business and private interests neither are nor should be of first consideration. Whatever interferes with the consistent, prearranged plan for development should be set aside, provided always that individual sufferers be compensated for their sacrifices to the city's welfare, as such sufferers were not reimbursed for the losses due to the work under Governor Shepherd.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

So much space has been given to the plans for Washington because nothing is of such importance to the nation's capital. Administrations come and go, sessions of Congress meet and disperse, generations of residents pass into local history, but the city goes on, and should be the expression of the best that all of these and the nation together can give.

As James Bryce, in an article in *The National Geographic Magazine*, said to the people of the country:

You have such a chance offered to you here for building up a superb capital that it would be almost an act of ingratitude to Providence and to history and to the men who planted the city, if you did not use the advantages that you here enjoy.

*PART V*  
**THE POTOMAC RIVER**



## CHAPTER XXVI

### THE POTOMAC RIVER FROM FAIRFAX STONE TO WASHINGTON

The story of Washington cannot be separated from that of the river Potomac, for the stream is the main artery of the District, indeed in great measure the reason for the city's being in this place. Its beauty and the means of transportation it offered were potent arguments in the selection of the site for the establishment of the government.

Fascinating, romantic pictures of the Potomac region in days that are gone could fill many books. It is more bound up with the history of the nation than any other American river and has given more stars of first magnitude to the country than have the shores of any other American stream.

This once great highway of Indian travel, before the coming of the white man, saw canoes of the aborigines, filled with painted warriors, skimming over its waters to meet enemy tribes in battle; saw squaws, with their papooses, in the villages busy about their daily tasks; saw braves, in search of food, hauling fish from its abundant stores or with bow and arrow bringing down game in the great forests that fringed the Potomac's banks. It saw also Indian marriages and burials and great intertribal councils. All along the shores such scenes were lived by the thousands of Indians who called this region home. Then, if not entirely authenticated history be true, the river saw swarthy seamen of Spain, in their pinnaces on an exploring expedition from Florida, seeking at even so great a distance treasure, or perhaps still the fountain of youth.



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Then came that exciting day for the Indians when the white man surely came, when the mighty Captain John Smith with his boat-load of Englishmen appeared on the waters of the Potomac. It takes little imagination to picture the fear, the awe, the excitement, and the curiosity of the savages as they saw on their river strange, pale faces, and a curious boat unlike anything in their experience. But this strangeness was not to be for long, for presently other boats, and now boats with great white sails, began to make their way up-stream; soon log cabins filled the place that yesterday saw only wigwams, and greater clearings than the Indians had ever dreamed of were made and planted with grain and tobacco.

After a little the log cabin was displaced by beautiful mansions with wide lawns, and great plantations took the place of virgin forest. At plantation wharfs barges, manned by negro boatmen, waited to take the planter or his family on business or social errands to near-by plantations. In these earliest colonial days few settlers lived away from the rivers, as there were as yet no roads.

Sailing vessels not infrequently anchored near the wharfs to receive cargoes of tobacco and grain for overseas, and at these same wharfs the whole household gathered in high excitement when word came that a vessel was making its way up the river. We can picture the thrills of the unloading, the joy of the daughter of the house in the lovely silks just then so popular in London Town, and the interest of the planter, with his heart-strings still clinging to old England, as he listened to the latest news of the mother country and was gratified, too, no doubt, with new knee-buckles or coat of latest cut.

The life of the old Maryland manor and Virginia plantation on and near the Potomac had a distinction and a picturesqueness which have not been equalled in our modern days. But these times were not made up entirely of beauti-

## *From Fairfax Stone to Washington*

---

ful ladies floating in barges on the river, nor gallant gentlemen in waiting on them. The men, and women as well, had great problems in administering their large estates; they were not adventurers but settlers, these followers of the early Jamestown Colony, and they were confronted with all the problems of frontier life, with great domains and an untutored people to direct. How surely the responsibilities of their lives prepared them for other duties the history of the country shows.

Settlers continued to come to the Potomac region until presently the towns of Alexandria and Georgetown sprang up and developed mighty trade with England and the West Indies; ships sailed from England laden with the needs of the colonists and returned carrying the products of the new land. Up this stream came General Braddock who, after landing at Alexandria and holding conferences at the Carlyle House, made his way accompanied by his scarlet-coated British troopers and young George Washington along the windings of the Potomac to that fatal fight with the French and Indians. Gradually the colonists spread out into new country, until not only all the lower Potomac region was settled, but pioneers, led by Lord Fairfax, opened up the great Shenandoah Valley and widened out their holdings until the up-country was developed and the Indians had disappeared entirely from it.

Presently the colonists sprang to arms and hurried to fight, with General Washington and the sister colonies, the good fight to establish the right of the people to govern themselves. The new nation was created, but the Potomac region knew peace for a little while only, for in a few short years it was disturbed by the War of 1812, with England, and the coming of the British fleets up the river to invade Washington, America's seat of government. Then in a few more years the river, its tributaries, and the land along the shores was reddened with the blood of brother fighting brother in the terrible Civil War.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

All of this the river has seen, and reminders of these various epochs of the country's history are found to this day. Many of the stately mansions of early times are still standing in excellent state of preservation. One can easily be translated to other days by a visit to some of these old places with the odor of box still clinging about them. For those who may not make such visits, a short description of the Potomac is sketched.

The name was taken from an Indian tribe, Patawomekee, whose principal village was on the river near the mouth of Acquia Creek. The name later became Patowmack (though it seems to have been spelled in many other ways), and finally Potomac. The Indian meaning for the word has been variously interpreted, "river of burning pine," "bushy river," "river of swans," "river of travelling traders," and "they are coming by water"; the last seems now to be accepted as the true rendering.

The Five Nations called the river "Kahongoroton," or "Great River."

The Potomac is formed by the junction of two branches, the North and the South. The North Branch rises in the western Alleghanies, near Fairfax Stone, at an elevation of about 3,000 feet. This Fairfax Stone marks the long unsettled controversy between Maryland and Virginia in regard to their joint boundary-line. When, in 1742, Lord Fairfax came from overseas and settled in what is now Fairfax County, Virginia, he had received from the English King great grants of land in that State, the boundary to be the line between the two Commonwealths. Since the main branch of the Potomac was to be the dividing line it was important to determine which of the two branches really was the main river.

The commissioners appointed by King James II decided that the North Branch of the Potomac was the main stream, and located this Fairfax Stone at its head on October 17,

## *From Fairfax Stone to Washington*

---

1746, to indicate the fact. Had they fixed upon the South Branch of the river as the main stream, and therefore the boundary, Lord Fairfax would have lost much of his holdings and the State of Virginia much of her territory.

The headwaters of this North Branch rise in the Alleghany plateau, which is the watershed between the streams which flow into the Potomac, and on into the sea, and those which flow into the Youghiogheny, then into the Monongahela, thence into the Ohio and the Mississippi, and finally into the Gulf of Mexico.

The North Branch forms the dividing line between Grant County, West Virginia, and Garrett County, Maryland. From the source in the mountains until Westernport, Md., and Piedmont, W. Va., are reached, the North Branch flows through a narrow, winding valley with high wooded hills on either side. This region is thinly settled, with lumbering and sawmilling the chief occupations.

Sixty-nine miles from its source the river reaches Cumberland, Md., a city of about 30,000 persons. Will's Creek, which took its name from the last Indian in the region, cut the great gorge, "The Narrows," through Will's Mountain. Cumberland faces this beautiful gap and is the receiving and distributing point for the great Georges Creek coal region and for lumber, oil, and coal from West Virginia. Seven railroads and the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal connect the city with the country in every direction.

Other industries of this section include lumbering, mining of fire-clay and cement rock from which hydraulic cement is made. The only manufacturing of importance along the river, between the headwaters and Washington, is at Cumberland. Because of its nearness to raw materials, iron, lumber, and sand suitable for glass-making, and because of the transportation facilities, Cumberland has become the second largest city in the State of Maryland. A dam has been built across the river for the purpose of diverting

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

water into the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, which begins here.

Leaving this busy city the character of the river changes completely; added to by many creeks and other rivers it flows on to meet the South Branch. The South Branch, which has its source in Pendleton County, West Virginia, and Highland County, Virginia, flows through narrow valleys between steep wooded hills. About Moorefield the river valley widens and contains fine farming lands. Twelve miles from Cumberland, in a peaceful country, the two branches meet to form the Potomac River. From this point until the river reaches Washington, agriculture is the main industry.

At Williamsport, Md., Conococheague Creek flows into the Potomac; this is none other than that Conococheague Creek, the western limit of the area from which President Washington was authorized to choose the federal territory for a capital.

Next Shepherdstown, W. Va., is reached. It was here that James Rumsey made the first successful public trials of his steam-propelled vessel, on December 3 and 11, 1786, twenty-one years before Robert Fulton launched his boat, the *Clermont*. Power on this occasion was obtained from steam generated in a teakettle. Rumsey had given exhibitions before this time, however, for in his diary General Washington tells how in Berkeley County he examined a "model of a boat constructed by the ingenious Mr. Rumsey." He also gave the following letter to Mr. Rumsey:

I have seen the model of Mr. Rumsey's boats constructed to work against stream;—have examined the power upon which it acts; have been an eye witness to an actual experiment in running water of some rapidity; and do give it as my opinion that he has discovered the art of propelling Boats, by mechanism and small manual assistance against rapid currents;—that the discovery is of vast importance—may be of the greatest usefulness in our in-

## *From Fairfax Stone to Washington*

---

land navigation—and if it succeeds, of which I have no doubt, that the value of it is greatly enhanced by the simplicity of the works, which when seen and explained to, might be executed by the most common mechanics.

Given under my hand at the town of Bath, County of Berkeley in the state of Virginia this 7th day of September, 1784.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Shepherdstown has erected a monument to Mr. Rumsey as the first American to demonstrate the power of steam for propelling a vessel through the water. High on the cliffs, overlooking the stretch of Potomac water on which Rumsey made his trials, a park has been made and dedicated to him.

About eight miles above Harper's Ferry Antietam Creek flows into the Potomac. This creek holds interest, for on it, near Sharpsburg, the bloody two-day battle of Antietam was waged in the Civil War.

At Harper's Ferry the beautiful Shenandoah, the name an Indian word for "Spruce Stream," joins the Potomac. This Shenandoah River is, historically, of more importance than the Potomac up to this point, since it drains the great Shenandoah Valley, so rich in history and legend. The valley, which is famed for the number and size of its springs and an almost unparalleled fertility, receives its headwaters from 3,009 square miles of beautiful, sometimes rolling, sometimes hilly and mountainous, land. The river is very swift and much given to freshets which, overnight, can raise the waters to flood-height and pour a mighty torrent into the not so turbulent Potomac, at Harper's Ferry. The chief occupations along the Shenandoah and the Potomac, just above and below Harper's Ferry, are agriculture and cattle-raising, though great orchards of apples and peaches are making fruit-raising a serious rival to these other industries.

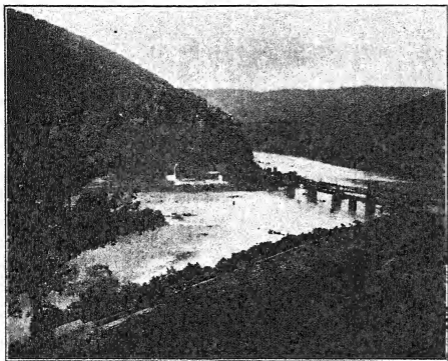
The hills and mountains about the little town of Harper's Ferry furnish scenery so rarely beautiful as to have caused

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Thomas Jefferson to say, in looking from a great rock on one of the hillsides: "This is worth a trip across the Atlantic to see." Naturally this rock is now called Jefferson's Rock, and vies with the John Brown raid points of interest in holding the attention of the traveller.

John Brown's Fort, which was located on the spot which



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

Where the Shenandoah and Potomac meet at Harper's Ferry.

is now the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad station embankment, has been moved to the grounds of Storer College, a negro educational institution on Bolivar Heights, just above Harper's Ferry. This fort was the scene of the fight, in October, 1859, between the United States soldiers and a small band of men gathered by John Brown to attempt the abolishment of slavery by raising a negro insurrection. John Brown, the crazed fanatic, barricaded himself and

## *From Fairfax Stone to Washington*

---

his followers in this tiny building, which was soon captured by Federal troops. He was taken to the county-seat at Charlestown, Va. (now West Virginia), where he was tried in the court-house, still standing, and condemned to death; he was later hanged in that town.

President Lincoln summed up the affair when he said: "John Brown's effort was peculiar. It was not a slave insurrection. It was an attempt by white men to get up a revolt among slaves. In fact, it was so absurd that the slaves with all their ignorance, saw plainly enough it could not succeed."

At Harper's Ferry the two rivers, probably thousands of years ago, forced their way through the Blue Ridge Mountains, leaving as a proof of their might the Harper's Ferry Gap.

The Monocacy River, which makes a junction with the Potomac from the Maryland side, about half-way between Harper's Ferry and the Great Falls, drains an agricultural region in which lies Frederick, Md., a town of about 12,000 persons, famous for the never-settled question—did Barbara Frietchie, or did she not, defy the Confederate soldiers under Jackson, as related in Whittier's poem, "Barbara Frietchie?" Certainly, whether she did or did not, the poet has made her and the town of Frederick immortal.

Tobias Lear, President Washington's secretary, writing in his "Observations on the Potomack" of the tributaries of that river, said:

These several streams as well as the main river, pass through a country not exceeded in fertility of soil and salubrity of air by any in America, if any in the world; and few parts of America can boast of being equally healthy with the banks of this river, and the adjacent country.

He speaks of Winchester, Va., as being, after Lancaster, Pa., "the largest inland town in the United States." This



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

gives an interesting idea of the growth of towns and cities since 1791, when he was writing. He tells us, further, that there were living along the Potomac and its tributaries over 300,000 persons, almost all cultivators of the soil, who raised wheat, tobacco, Indian corn, rye, oats, potatoes, beans, peas, hemp, and flax.

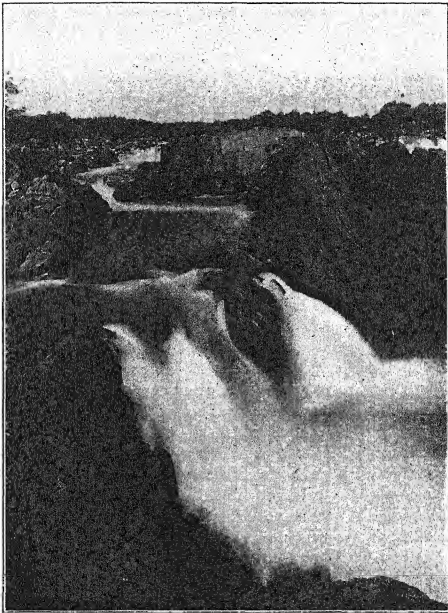
Next in interest along the windings of the river, forty-seven miles below Harper's Ferry and fourteen miles above Washington, are the Great Falls of the Potomac. This mighty cataract is so beautiful as to be one of the most worth-while sightseeing points to visitors in Washington. Above the falls the river narrows to about 300 feet in width to make a rush over a great ridge of granite which it has never been able to wear away. Rocks and boulders lie in the way, and the stream pounds and cascades and foams over them in a descent of forty feet, making a scene of beauty and grandeur.

James, afterward Lord Bryce, while ambassador from Great Britain to the United States, became a great Washington lover. In delivering an address at one time, he said:

No European city has so noble a cataract in its vicinity as the Great Falls of the Potomac, a magnificent piece of scenery which you will of course always preserve.

Schemes for utilization of water-power, which would change entirely the character of the region, are advanced from time to time, but fortunately have not yet materialized.

Eight miles below Great Falls and a short distance from the river stands Cabin John Bridge, erected to carry an aqueduct bearing the entire water-supply of the city from Great Falls across Cabin John Run. This bridge, one of the engineering feats of the country, has a stone arch 200 feet wide at the base, which makes it one of the largest single spans in the world to-day. Cabin John Bridge was erected under the supervision of Jefferson Davis, then Secretary



*From a photograph. Copyright by Ernest L. Crandall.*

**The Great Falls of the Potomac.**

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

of War. During the Civil War Davis's name was obliterated, from one of the stones where it was carved, by the contractor under orders of the Secretary of the Interior, Caleb B. Smith, to whose department the work on the structure had been transferred, and was not put back until Mr. Roosevelt's second administration. The bridge received its name from the run, which it is said was originally known as Captain John Run.

Two miles below Cabin John are the Little Falls, really only rapids, with a fall of twenty feet. At the west end of Chain Bridge, which is just below Little Falls, the famous duel between Henry Clay and John Randolph occurred, on April 2, 1826.

The river, giving no indication of the wildness through which it has just moved, arrives peacefully at Georgetown, now a part of Washington, flows under the new Georgetown Bridge, and receives at Twenty-fourth Street the contribution of the waters of Rock Creek, which so long separated the towns of Georgetown and Washington.

Opposite Georgetown the river passes Analostan Island, which in Virginia land records is called "My Lord's Island," and in a Maryland record of 1682 "Barbadoes." After 1777, when George Mason became the owner, it was known as Mason's Island. The Masons spent their summers on "The Island," as they called it; here lived General John Mason; and here his son, James Murray Mason, of Mason and Slidell fame, played as a boy.

Passing Georgetown on one side and Analostan Island on the other the river widens in front of the city of Washington, passes under the Highway and Railway Bridges which connect Washington with Virginia. The Highway Bridge is no other than the famous old Long Bridge, erected in 1808 by the Washington Bridge Company. It was burned in 1814, the British setting fire to the north end and the Americans to the south end. The company rebuilt it, and it was de-

## *From Fairfax Stone to Washington*

---

stroyed by a freshet in 1831. It was replaced in 1835, this time by the government. Across the bridge, several more times destroyed by freshet, railroad tracks were laid for the first time in 1862 and United States troops carried over it into Virginia. Over Highway Bridge and alongside the Railroad Bridge, neither the ornaments to Potomac Park they might have been, the electric line to Mount Vernon travels.

After leaving the two bridges the river arrives at a peninsula, now East Potomac Park. Opposite the end of this peninsula the Eastern Branch of the Potomac, or Anacostia River, flows into the main river. On the Eastern Branch are located famous Bladensburg, the Washington Navy Yard, the town of Anacostia, which is a part of Washington, Bolling Field (the great government aviation ground) and just above it St. Elizabeth's Hospital.

Opposite East Potomac Park, across the Washington Channel, is another peninsula of eighty-seven acres, long known as Greenleaf's, or Arsenal Point, which has been used since 1797 as a military post. Though at one time an arsenal, it is now used for officers' quarters, called Washington Barracks, and for the United States War College. This college is the highest educational institution of the United States Army, where picked officers receive advanced training. This peninsula is bounded on one side by the Washington Channel, an arm of the river extending to Fourteenth Street, where the city wharfs are located, and on the other by the Old James Creek Canal.

Before the entrance of the War College, erected at the very point of the peninsula and in full view of the river, stood a statue of Frederick the Great, a gift of William II of Germany, which was removed during the World War.

At the Washington Barracks in the old jail Mrs. Surratt and the others accused of conspiracy in the assassination of President Lincoln were given a military trial, condemned, and hanged. They were buried near the jail, as also was

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

John Wilkes Booth, whose body was later identified and taken to Baltimore.

The Potomac River adds to the pleasure, comfort, and beauty of Washington in a thousand ways. Sailboats, yachts, motor-boats, rowboats, and canoes lend picturesqueness. The President's yacht, the *Mayflower*, lies anchored in its waters, ready at all times to take that overworked public official for a breath of salt air and a bit of rest from the ceaseless and wearing demands of the hardest job in the land.

## CHAPTER XXVII

### THE POTOMAC RIVER FROM WASHINGTON TO CHESAPEAKE BAY

The Potomac at Washington, swelled by the addition of the waters of the Eastern Branch, spreads into a mighty stream about one and a half miles in width, with a tidal flow of three feet, felt as high as Little Falls. Opposite the city, amid the tall trees of the Virginia bank, the white columns of the portico at Arlington can be clearly seen. Just beyond stands Fort Myer, the United States cavalry post, and close by rise the great towers of the Naval Radio Station, one of the most powerful wireless stations in the world.

Beyond Washington the river flows past Jones Point Lighthouse, where, on April 15, 1791, the first corner-stone to mark the boundary-line of the District of Columbia was set.

Five miles below the capital is Alexandria, a town which vied with Georgetown in its importance to the settlement of the federal city. Alexandria is full of memories of colonial days, of Lawrence and George Washington, of Lord Fairfax, John Carlyle, Robert E. Lee, the Alexanders, and many other great Virginians.

Lawrence Washington used Alexandria as his source of supplies in building the mansion house at Mount Vernon, while the great George Washington, his heir and successor, was for his whole life closely associated with the place. George Washington became one of the trustees of the town in 1763, and here he shopped and received mail; here he at-

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

tended church, and here was the Masonic Lodge to which he gave devoted allegiance. Washington was captain of the local militia and a member of the volunteer fire company. He cast his first vote in Alexandria in 1754, and his last in 1799, and is said to have laid the foundation of the free-school system of the town. In Alexandria, Washington attended many a social gathering, and here not long before



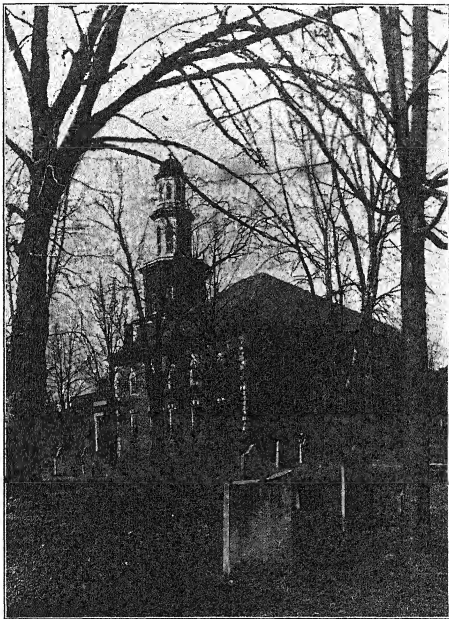
The old Carlyle House, at Alexandria, Va.

It has entertained captive Indians in its dungeons, General Braddock, and five colonial governors in council in its library, and young George Washington in its drawing-room, tripping a measure with an early love, Mary Cary.

his death he made a speech to the citizens of the place, on February 22, 1798, from the balcony of Gadsby's Hotel.

Not far from Alexandria, also on the Virginia shore, is Belmont, the beginning of the original 8,000-acre tract of Mount Vernon, and one of the five farms into which Washington divided the estate.

Next is Wellington House, a tall white house still to be seen, erected by Washington for Tobias Lear, his private and military secretary, who was also tutor for Nellie and Parke



*From a photograph. Copyright by Ernest L. Grandall.*

**Christ Church, Alexandria.**



## *Your Washington and Mine*

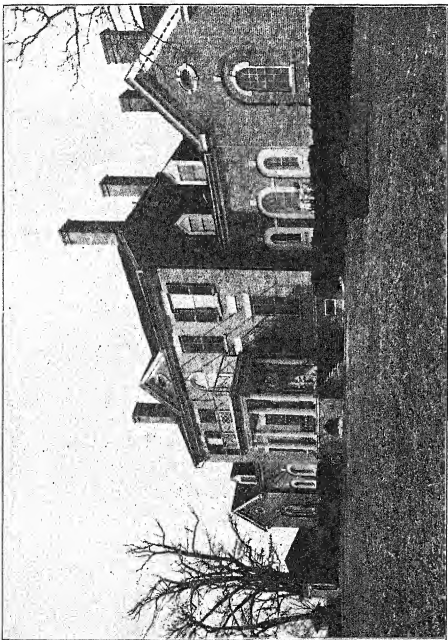
---

Custis as children at Mount Vernon. To him we owe the preservation of much of the information about the capital. Washington, in his will, left the farm and house to Lear for his lifetime.

Just across the river on the Maryland shore stands Fort Washington, built for the defense of the national capital, in 1808, according to plans of L'Enfant. The fort was destroyed by the British on their way to Washington, in 1814, but has been replaced with modern defenses, and still guards the city. The old fortifications can be plainly seen from the river, but they are so picturesque as to deserve a closer view. Facing Fort Washington is Fort Hunt, also mounted with long-range guns.

On its southern embankment Fort Washington is washed by the waters of Piscataway Creek, at the entrance of which, in 1634, Leonard Calvert anchored his ship, the *Dove*, while he conferred with Indians on the cliffs, where the fort now stands. Believing the point too far from the mouth of the Potomac for a settlement, the company pulled up anchor and sailed farther down the river.

Just below Fort Washington occurred one of the most pitiful tragedies in the history of the Potomac. Commodore Stockton of the frigate *Princeton*, lying at anchor off Alexandria, anxious to show a large new gun, invited President Tyler, his Cabinet, and a distinguished company to spend the day, February 28, 1844, cruising. The day appointed was beautifully clear, and about 400 guests in all went aboard the boat, which got under way promptly and proceeded down the river. The gun, called "The Peacemaker," was tested several times. About one o'clock the women of the party were served with luncheon, and at two o'clock the men followed, and were eating when it was proposed to fire the gun a last time in honor of the "great Peacemaker," George Washington. The ship had, by this time, reached Broad Bay, on her homeward trip. Most of the men went



*From a photograph by the National Photo Co.*

**Woodlawn, the home of Nellie Custis.**

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

to the deck to witness the last trial, but the President remained in the dining saloon and thus escaped the terrible explosion, when the gun was fired, which killed Secretary of State Upshur, Secretary of the Navy Gillmore, Commodore Kennon, and two others. The ship returned to its anchorage amid an awful gloom; the bodies were carried through a mourning city to the White House, where they lay until after the funeral.

On its Virginia shore, sixteen miles below Washington, the river runs at the foot of a high cliff on which stands Mount Vernon. All ships toll in passing the home of the Father of his Country. If, however, one were aboard a vessel of the United States Navy, he would see a guard parade, the colors dropped to half-mast, and hear a bugle sound "Taps," with officers and sailors standing at attention saluting the hallowed spot.

Just back of Mount Vernon, on the road to Richmond, is situated Woodlawn, the home of Nellie Custis, adopted daughter of Washington, who married his nephew, Colonel Lawrence Lewis. The house, planned by Doctor William Thornton, designer of the Capitol, was erected in 1805. Woodlawn is considered the finest example of Georgian domestic architecture in America and is still in an excellent state of preservation.

Below Woodlawn is the site of Belvoir, which was the home of Lord Fairfax, one of the early lord proprietors of Virginia. The house was burned down during the Revolutionary War.

Opposite, on the Maryland side, the river passes Marshall Hall, built in 1700. The old mansion, which may be seen from the river, was for years the home of the Marshall family. It is much older than Mount Vernon, a mile and a half away. The neighbors, Thomas Hanson Marshall and General Washington, were intimate, and both had real pride in their places. Washington, on one occasion, wrote Marshall:

*From Washington to Chesapeake Bay*

---

DEAR MARSHALL:

Is Marshall Hall for sale? If so, name price.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

and sent the letter across the river to Marshall, who replied:

DEAR GEN.:

Marshall Hall is not for sale, but if you wish to sell Mt. Vernon, fix your price and it is mine.

T. H. MARSHALL.

Tradition has it that Captain John Smith landed on this spot which is also supposed to be the site of the last home of the Indian chieftain, Powhatan, father of Pocahontas. Some years ago the grounds of Marshall Hall were turned into an amusement park.

Below this amusement park, on the Virginia shore, stands Gunston Hall, excellently preserved, which was built in 1758 by George Mason, author of the Constitution of Virginia and the "Virginia Bill of Rights," which has been called the most advanced thinking extant, at that time, on the rights of man. Mason was also one of the framers, though not a signer, of the Constitution of the United States, and an intimate friend of Washington and Jefferson.

About half-way between Gunston Hall and Mount Vernon, up Pohick Creek, still stands Pohick, the parish church of General Washington, who reserved two pews for his family and guests. Here of a Sunday gathered in the churchyard for a friendly chat before the service began the Washingtons with the Custis children, the Masons, the Fairfaxes, and many another family of the neighborhood. Parson Weems, Washington's famous biographer and author of the time-worn cherry-tree story, was a rector of Pohick.

Just below Gunston Hall is the workhouse of the District of Columbia, at Occoquan, a model penal institution.

On the Maryland side is Indian Head, the great government reservation of 2,000 acres, set apart as a proving-ground

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

for guns, armor-plate, powder, and fuses. From Indian Head long-distance firing extends down the river for miles.

About thirty-two miles from Washington, in Virginia, the river skirts Quantico, where a great training station for the U. S. Marine Corps is located. Approximately eight miles south of Quantico Acquia Creek flows into the Potomac. From an island in this creek came the freestone for most of the early government buildings erected in Washington.

Widewater, across on the Maryland shore, witnessed the first successful flight of a heavier-than-air machine, made by Professor S. P. Langley, on May 6, 1896. The machine, driven by steam, with no passengers, flew 3,000 feet in 1½ minutes. The model is preserved in the Smithsonian Institution.

Off Maryland Point on the Maryland shore, forty-four miles below Washington, the main body of the British fleet anchored, in 1814, while Washington was being invaded.

Opposite, on the Virginia bank, is Marlboro Point, where Pocahontas is said to have been purchased by Captain Argoll, of Jamestown, for a copper kettle and some beads.

At Mathias Point, fifty-five miles below Washington on the Virginia shore, the first batteries along the Potomac used by the Confederates were erected; these batteries were mounted with guns from the Norfolk Navy Yard. Just below here John Wilkes Booth landed when he crossed the river from Maryland in his attempt to escape capture after his assassination of President Lincoln. On the Maryland side is the site of the house of Doctor Mudd, who, entirely unaware of the crime, set Booth's leg, which had been broken as he jumped from the President's box to the stage of Ford's Theatre.

Further on is Colonial Beach, Virginia, the nearest point on the river to the birthplaces of Presidents James Madison and James Monroe, in Westmoreland County.

Three miles beyond Colonial Beach, in Westmoreland

## *From Washington to Chesapeake Bay*

---

County, is Wakefield, the birthplace of George Washington. The mansion house was destroyed before the Revolution, but the spot on which it stood is marked by a monument, on which appears the simple inscription: "Here on the 11th of February (O. S.) 1732 George Washington was born." The discrepancy between this date, February 11, and that usually celebrated as Washington's birthday is accounted for by the fact that the reckoning in those days was according to the Old Style Calendar (the Julian) instead of the Gregorian, just then coming into use.

Five miles below Wakefield, in Westmoreland County, Virginia, is Stratford, the home of the Lees. The house, still standing, was built in 1730 by Thomas Lee to replace his burned-down residence, and was paid for in part with a sum of money presented to him by the English Queen Caroline for his services. Here Robert E. Lee was born.

It is claimed for Westmoreland County that she has contributed more distinguished men to the history of the United States than any other county in America. This seems to be no idle boast on the part of the county, when one realizes that she produced George Washington, Father of his Country; James Madison, Father of the Constitution of the United States; James Monroe, author of the Monroe Doctrine; Thomas Marshall, whose son John Marshall, is considered the Father of American Jurists; Richard Henry Lee, of "Chantilly," the "Cicero of the Revolution," who made the motion on June 7, 1776, in the Second Continental Congress, that "these united Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States; and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved"; Robert E. Lee, the famous Confederate general, and General Lee's father, the celebrated cavalry leader, Light Horse Harry Lee, of "Stratford," author of the famous tribute to Washington: "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his fellow citizens."

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Below Stratford lies Blackistone Island, which claims the honor of the first religious service in Maryland, which was held on March 25, 1634, by the passengers of Leonard Calvert's ship, the *Dove*, at anchor there.

Three miles below Blackistone Island, Nomini Creek flows into the river from the Virginia side. About this creek were grouped the notable homes described in the diary of that young Princeton student, Philip Vickers Fithian, who arrived as tutor at Nomini Hall in 1773. Among them were numbered Bushfield, the home of Washington's younger brother, John Augustine Washington; Chantilly, home of Richard Henry Lee; Stratford (still standing), home of Light Horse Harry Lee; beautiful Mount Airy (still standing), home of the Tayloes; Hickory Hall, home of the Turbervilles; and Nomini Hall, the home of "Councillor" Robert Carter, son of "King Carter," who owned about 65,000 acres of land in Virginia.

Ninety-five miles below Washington on the Virginia shore, where the Yeocomico River flows into the Potomac, the smallest and bloodiest battle of the War of 1812 was fought, when Midshipman Sigourney of the U. S. S. *Asp* was attacked by Captain Rattray of the British ships *Mohawk* and *Contest*; the British forces outnumbered the American over three to one, and the Americans were defeated. Near this spot a monument to Sigourney has been erected.

Cross Manor, the oldest house along the river, indeed in all Maryland, is reached up St. Inigoes Creek, on the Maryland side of the river, near Grason Wharf. It is a brick house, the foundations of which were laid by Sir Thomas Cornwallis; the house, though remodelled, is still standing, screened by hedges about 300 years old.

Near the mouth of the Potomac, St. Mary's River flows into it. Some distance up this river the oldest city of Maryland, and its first capital, was founded on March 27, 1639. Nothing is left now to bear witness to the planting of Lord

## *From Washington to Chesapeake Bay*

---

Baltimore's colony or to remind the visitor of the capital which developed from the settlement except a shaft erected to the memory of Leonard Calvert. Even the old name St. Mary's has been abandoned, and the historic spot is called Brome's.

At Point Lookout, 105 miles below Washington, is the site of one of the largest, if not the largest, federal prison of the Civil War. Here a monument has been erected to the memory of the nearly 4,000 Confederate soldiers who died in the prison.

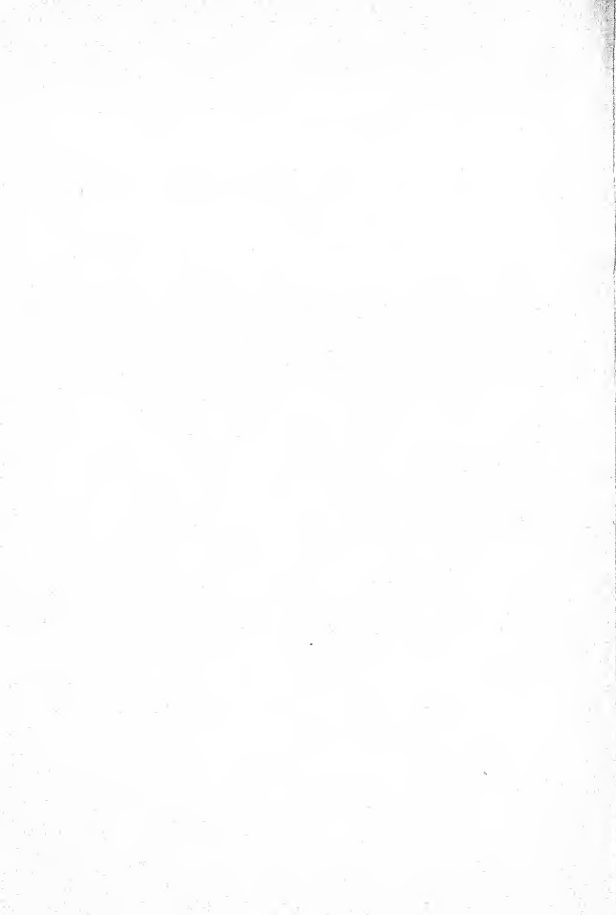
It is at Point Lookout that the Potomac reaches the Chesapeake Bay, still ninety-five miles from the sea. The river here is a beautiful seven-mile-wide stream. It is navigable as far as Washington for fairly large vessels.

The chief industries of the Potomac below Washington are agriculture, oystering, fishing, crabbing, canning, and curing. Great oyster-beds abound, and there is a profusion of fish—shad, herring, white and yellow perch, bass, rockfish, and pickerel. Canning factories preserve vast quantities of vegetables and cure millions of herring for shipment.

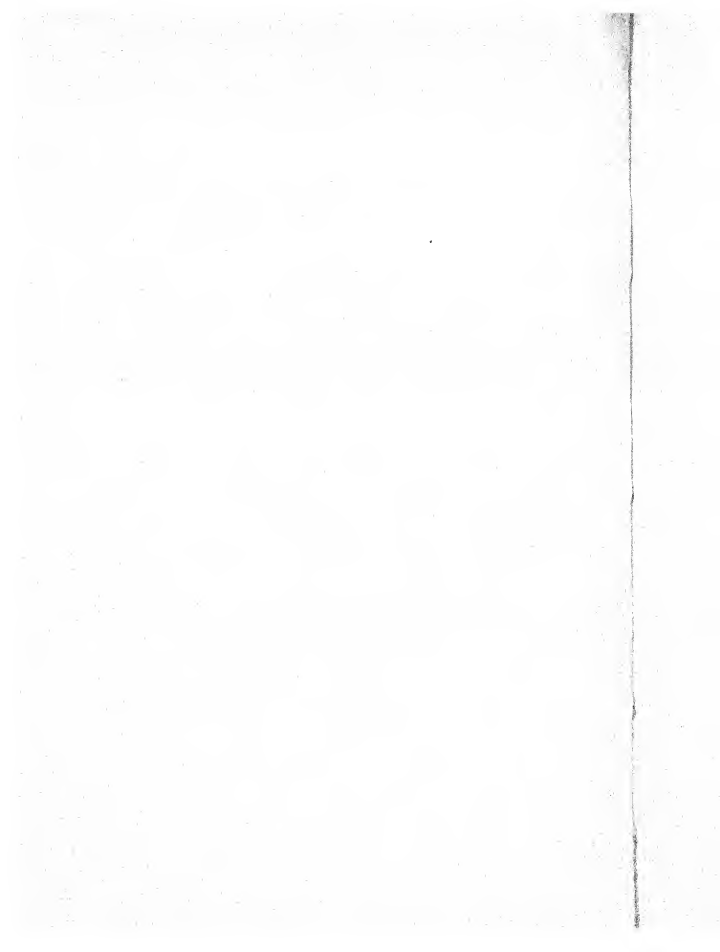
All along its lengthy way of 265 miles the Potomac is the boundary-line between first West Virginia and Maryland, and below Harper's Ferry between Virginia and Maryland. The actual line between Maryland and Virginia has been the cause of much litigation. However, it is settled that the river bed belongs to Maryland, and the high-tide line on the Virginia shore is the boundary.

This glimpse gives a very incomplete picture of the history of the river and of its industries, and no idea of the great beauty of the scenery through which it flows from the little trickle up in the Alleghany Mountains to the great expanse of water entering the Chesapeake. The Potomac must be seen in her many moods to understand and share the love which the Father of the Country gave her.





*PART VI*  
**MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS**



## CHAPTER XXVIII

### HOW THE FORM OF THE LOCAL GOVERNMENT HAS CHANGED

The Constitution of the United States provides that Congress shall have power

to exercise exclusive legislation in all cases whatsoever over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may by cession of particular states, and the acceptance of Congress, become the seat of the government of the United States.

“An act for establishing the temporary and permanent seat of the Government of the United States,” approved by Congress July 16, 1790, and “An act to amend ‘an act for establishing the temporary and permanent seat of the Government of the United States,’” approved March 3, 1791, set in motion the proceedings which resulted in the establishment of the District of Columbia. In accordance with the Constitutional provision and these two Acts of Congress, the exact site of the District was proclaimed on March 30, 1791, by President Washington.

The acts of cession by the States of Maryland and Virginia provided that the laws of each State should be in force in the ceded territory until Congress should provide by law for the local government. The United States, in accordance with the decision of Judge Cranch of the District Supreme Court, assumed jurisdiction over the District of Columbia on the first Monday in December, 1800. The citizens of the District were governed therefore by the laws of the mother States, Virginia and Maryland, and had the full political privileges of these States until this time. Since

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

1800 the District residents have had no national political rights, but for a time enjoyed certain local political privileges.

This condition is quite unique, and the affairs of the national and local governments so closely interwoven that to understand Washington one must consider the relations between the United States and the people of the District. First, let us look at the forms the District government has taken.

The city of Washington was incorporated by an act of Congress of May 3, 1802, which placed the city government in the hands of a Mayor, appointed by the President of the United States, a Council of twelve members elected by the free white male inhabitants of the city, and a second chamber, a Board of Aldermen of five men, elected by the Council. While this Mayor, appointed by the President, had power to veto the legislation of these two bodies, the people had a voice through their elected representatives, since the Mayor's veto could be overridden by a three-fourths vote of the two chambers.

This form of government was in effect until 1812, when the people were granted still further participation in local affairs, the Mayor thereafter being chosen by the Common Council and the Board of Aldermen, and no longer by the President of the United States. At the same time the Board of Aldermen was increased to eight members elected for two years, and the Common Council to twelve members for one-year terms. The law required that these officials be residents of the District, freeholders, and white male citizens. These provisions were in effect until 1820, when slight changes were inaugurated, voters from this time electing the Mayor directly, and he, in turn, selecting the city officials subject to approval by the Board of Aldermen.

This law, with no changes of real importance, remained in force until 1848, when all white male citizens paying a school tax of one dollar were given the right of suffrage.

## *The Local Government*

---

Prior to this time only freeholders had been allowed to vote. It was also now provided that many city officials be elected by the people rather than chosen by the Mayor.

In 1867, after a long fight in Congress, led by Charles Sumner, universal male suffrage was extended to all residents of the District, without regard to race or color.

Slight alterations in the city's charter were made from time to time until 1871, when a complete change in the system of government of the District was effected. The substitution of a territorial form of government, through an act of Congress of February 21, 1871, revoked the charters of the cities of Washington and Georgetown, and established a government in the District similar to that in force in the territories of the United States.

Under the new government the President of the United States appointed, with the consent of the Senate, a Governor for a four-year term and a Council of eleven members from among the residents of the city. A House of Delegates of twenty-two members, elected by the people, had equal power with the Council. The citizens were allowed to vote for a delegate to the House of Representatives, this delegate, elected for two years, to exercise the same lack of effective privileges as delegates from the Territories.

Under the new government a Board of Public Works was established to be comprised of the Governor of the District and four additional members, all to be appointed by the President. The activities of the Board of Public Works between 1871 and 1874 dwarfed all other municipal matters. This board had in charge the streets, avenues, alleys, sewer system, and work of similar character which might be assigned to it.

Because of Governor Shepherd's activities this scheme for government of the city was entirely abolished in 1874. Congress then authorized a committee to make a study of District affairs, to recommend a form for its government and for

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

enactment of laws relating to it. In addition this committee was authorized to consider the previously ignored question of contribution to the expenses of the District by the United States and the proportions of these contributions. Three Commissioners, appointed by the President, were empowered to carry on the local government until this committee could make its report.

A new form of government, based on the recommendations of this Congressional committee, was authorized by act of Congress of June 11, 1878. This, usually referred to as the Organic Act, is in force to this day, though with many changes. With the Organic Act ended all political rights for the people of the District.

The Organic Act placed the *government* of the District of Columbia entirely in the hands of the Congress of the United States, the Congress thereafter to make the laws, levy the taxes, and decide the amounts of annual appropriations to be made by the United States and the residents for the upkeep of the District.

The Organic Act placed the *administration* of District affairs in the hands of a Board of three Commissioners, two civilian members to be appointed by the President of the United States and one engineer commissioner to be detailed by the President from the Engineer Corps of the United States Army. The civilian commissioners must have been residents of the District for three years, and are usually chosen, one from the Democratic party, the other from the Republican. They receive salaries of \$5,000 each. The engineer commissioner must be of the rank of captain or over.

The President of the Board of Commissioners, chosen by the board from its own personnel, has no extra powers, but is regarded as the official head of the District government. The various departments of the District are divided, by consent and not by law, between these three administrative officers.

## *The Local Government*

---

The commission has rather wide powers, under Congressional supervision; they make certain appointments, recommendations to Congress, and rules and regulations for the District. They give public hearings on matters which they are recommending to Congress. Thus it will be seen that the Commissioners are, in a general way, vested with power over all the ordinary affairs of the municipality. They make up a budget from recommendations of officials in charge of the various District departments. This budget is submitted to the United States Bureau of the Budget which may make changes in the items. It is then submitted by the President of the United States to the Congress meeting in December.

Practically all legislation relating to the District of Columbia is referred by Congress to the House and Senate Committees on either the District of Columbia or on Appropriations, general legislation going to the District committees, and estimates to the Appropriations Committees. The Appropriations Committees of each body have subcommittees, usually of five members, on the District of Columbia. These subcommittees practically control the District.

After the yearly estimates are submitted to them the subcommittee of the House meets, usually gives hearings to the Commissioners and the heads of departments whose estimates are under consideration, decides what shall be recommended, submits the revised estimates to the full Appropriations Committee, which usually approves the findings of the subcommittee; the full committee then recommends the bill to the House. If the House approves, the bill is passed and sent to the Senate, where practically the same procedure is repeated. If the Senate subcommittee of the Appropriations Committee makes changes, a new bill is submitted through the Appropriations Committee to the Senate, which, if approved, is sent to conference between the Senate and



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

House. At this conference sit three members from each House, usually appointed from one or the other of the subcommittees on the District of Columbia. These conferees, if they can come to an agreement, submit a compromise appropriation bill to their respective Houses, which, if approved, is forwarded to the President.

The President, approving, signs the bill, which takes effect July 1, as the fiscal year of the federal and District of Columbia governments begins on that date. The President has the privilege of veto; if he uses this privilege the bill cannot be passed without a two-thirds vote of the two Houses of Congress.

The route of District legislation is lengthy and beset with many dangers all along the way from the recommendation of a District head of department to the President's signature. Since estimates must be made fifteen months before they go into effect, and since the appropriations are closely specified, a curious lack of elasticity in District affairs results.

Though the control of the District is largely vested in Congress, the President also has certain important local powers. Aside from the appointment of the Commissioners, by and with the consent of the Senate, he appoints the United States Marshal and the United States Attorney for the District, the judges of all the courts, the Board of Charities, the Recorder of Deeds, the Register of Wills, and certain other officials, all by and with the consent of the Senate.

The affairs of the District are involved, a patchwork growth of 121 years. They have been added to here, taken from there, tied up with an increasing and expensive red tape which impedes progress. An adjustment of the tremendously complicated joint affairs of the District and the United States must some day be made. The present haphazard, unscientific method of legislation and lack of needed legislation will become increasingly unsatisfactory as Washington grows.

## CHAPTER XXIX

### TELLS HOW THE NATION'S CAPITAL IS SUPPORTED

Since every American is called on, through taxation, to contribute to the up-keep of Washington, he should inquire: "Why should the United States Government aid in the support of Washington at all?"

The answer is not hard to find. The three Commissioners appointed by President Washington, purchased the property rights of certain parts of the District from local landowners. What this cost the United States Government, and therefore every American, William Tindall in his valuable pamphlet, "Origin and Government of the District of Columbia," shows:

	ACRES
Total number of acres taken for the city .....	6,110.94
Donated to the United States for avenues, streets, and alleys .....	3,606
Donated to the United States, 10,136 building lots	982
Bought by the United States for public buildings and use .....	541
Total number of acres taken by the United States	<u>5,129</u>
10,136 lots later given back to former owners . . .	981.94

As the 541 acres for public buildings and reservations were required to be paid for out of the first proceeds of the sale of the lots donated to the Government, it will be seen that of the 6,111 acres, 5,129 or five-sixths of the whole, were a gift to the Government. Thus the United States not only got without cost the fee simple in the streets and avenues and the sites and grounds for the Capitol and early public buildings, but received a large sum of money from the net proceeds of the sales of the alternate building lots apportioned to it.

This gift of land, it must be remembered, was not made by the States of Virginia and Maryland, which only ceded

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

their rights in the territory, but was a gift of the landowners. Thomas Jefferson said of this gift of the people, that it was "truly noble."

From the foundation of the city until 1871 the Government of the United States contributed practically nothing to the development of its capital, its expenditures being confined to erection and maintenance of public buildings. This national task was left in the hands of the people of the District. In the early days of the city this was not remarkable, since the government was almost bankrupt when a decision was made to establish a federal city. The Civil War brought to the people of the country an appreciation of the need for a suitable capital. The accomplishments of Governor Shepherd showed the possibilities of the place; the Congress of the United States, recognizing the need and the changed sentiment of the country, for the first time began to assume a share of the burdens of the national capital.

The committee appointed by Congress from its own members therefore recommended, in 1874, that in view of all the considerations involved, an equitable proportion of support for the District would be one-half each from the federal and local governments. This Congressional committee, in making that report, said: "There is something revolting to a proper sense of justice in the idea that the United States should hold free from taxation more than half the area of the capital city, and should be required to maintain a city upon unreasonably expensive scale from which the ordinary revenues derived from commerce and manufacture are excluded; that in such a case the burden of maintaining the capital city should fall entirely upon the resident population." Since then the District of Columbia has been financed by joint appropriations from the national Treasury and taxes collected from residents of the District and paid into the United States Treasury.

This "half-and-half," or "50-50" plan, as it is called, was

## *How the Nation's Capital is Supported*

---

the basis of appropriations for years, until the question again arose on the floor of the House. Another committee of representatives from the House and Senate was appointed, made a comprehensive survey, and again reported that in their judgment the "half and half" was just.

This settled the matter until 1919, when the House, in an appropriation bill for the following year, abolished the half and half and established a 60-40 plan, 60 per cent of the expenses of the city to be contributed by the District, 40 per cent by the United States, which makes about nine cents for each American. The suggestion was then, and at other times, made of abandoning a fixed ratio of contribution for the two contributors. This lack of stability in the District finances, and the fact that practically every year other changes are advocated, has two bad features: one, that in making estimates the Commissioners do not know what ratio will be in effect and consequently what amounts may be expended; the other, that much valuable time vitally necessary for study of District needs is dissipated in the discussion. This is no small matter, since District matters at best are easily displaced in Congress by almost any other business.

In 1903 it was estimated by the Assessor of the District that 51.80 per cent of the value of the real property in the District of Columbia belonged to the United States, and was untaxed, and 2.65 per cent additional value was free from taxation by Congressional enactment through exemption of foreign embassies and legations and scientific and educational endowments. This left only 45.55 per cent of the District valuation taxable. Since the government is constantly adding to its holdings, the proportion of untaxed property has, doubtless, increased since 1903. This 45.55 per cent or less of the property, unless the government shouldered its proportion, would be called on to furnish the up-keep of the whole 100 per cent, and that 100 per cent not in a usual

city but a national capital. We have seen the scale on which the city has been laid out, apparently with national approval. No city in the country could afford such a standard even if they taxed the whole 100 per cent of property.

In addition, in order to keep Washington beautiful in a unique way, it has more or less been accepted that the city shall not become an industrial centre; this makes the rank and file of its residents poor, and peculiarly unable to bear the burden of a capital city. It is true Washington has many wealthy citizens, drawn here for residence purpose often after retiring from business; this group brings up the per-capita wealth of the city but does not add to the resources as might be expected, since most of their taxable property is in another place. Nor do these residents add as greatly to the civic welfare of the city as would a similar group in other large cities, since their roots are in other places, their civic interest, for the most part, tapped elsewhere; proof of this is in the fact that it is almost unheard of for a District welfare association to receive a large legacy such as is common in large cities.

There are many ways in which the national character of the city strains its exchequer. The streets are laid out 80 to 110 feet, and the avenues 130 to 160 feet in width; this makes a tremendous construction, repairing, and cleaning expense. Trees and shrubs have been, and are being, planted for the glory of the national capital in the parks and along all streets and avenues. Their maintenance costs large sums, and is an expense no city would undertake on not only the streets of the city but throughout the surrounding country-side, as is being done in Washington.

Water is provided free to all government buildings; this raises the water rent to the private consumer, who must join the government in supplying a system of water-works, but must alone pay water rents. Gas is supplied to the govern-

## *How the Nation's Capital is Supported*

---

ment at a price below cost. Since private concerns must make a reasonable profit, this necessarily raises the cost to the District residents.

The Municipal Police Force must protect the White House, foreign embassies, and legations, official functions and other national concerns in a concentrated and expensive manner. The District of Columbia covers an area of slightly over sixty-nine square miles; much of this territory is in the country, but must be lighted, policed, and cared for as the city itself.

When large parks such as Rock Creek and Meridian, in addition to smaller ones, are bought, the people of the District are required to pay their ratio, now 60 per cent, of the cost, though the property is at once transferred to the United States for all time. Their maintenance is a great yearly expense, 60 per cent of which falls on the people of Washington.

Washington, as the capital city, has a large transient population, probably much larger than any other city of its size; this transient population includes Congressmen, their secretaries, government officials, foreign representatives and many others drawn here by the national character of the place; they receive all municipal privileges without, as a rule, adding greatly to the taxes raised.

These are only a few examples of the cost of a national city. In a paper, "Washington, Its Beginnings, Its Growth and Its Future," read by Mr. Taft when President, he said: "The fact that the residents of Washington are deprived of local self-government imposes a sacred obligation on Congress to see to it that they do not suffer from such deprivations." And he pointed out that:

In many quarters there seems to be an erroneous impression that the United States pays the entire expense of maintaining the Capital City, and further that the people of Washington have their Government handed to them on a silver platter. Such, however,

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

is far from the truth. In any study of the National Capital and the relations of its inhabitants to the Government the principal fact must always be kept in mind that the City is in no sense supported by the Government for the people's benefit. While they have to pay but half of the expenses of the City Government, that half is greater than most cities of Washington's class impose upon their people.

After showing the ways in which the city is peculiarly expensive, he sums up: "Hence it is that even the half and half leaves Washington a rather heavily taxed municipality."

The Investigating Committees selected by Congress, made up of its own members and without any representatives of District citizens, have reported back to Congress that anything less than a 50-50 basis of appropriation is unfair to the citizens of the District. There has been no change in conditions, since these reports were made, to justify a reduction in the contribution of the United States toward the support of the capital city.

But the matter of ratio of contribution does not rest here. A steady further reduction of the proportion of contribution appropriated by Congress is taking place in two ways. Each year some item of District expenditure is required to be taken out of the District taxes only; these at present include the playgrounds, the public employment service, part of the appropriations on account of the parks, community-centre expenses, and other items. For these Congress contributes nothing. This reduces materially the 40-per-cent ratio. In addition to this reduction a new method of lowering the ratio is for the first time going into effect. Congress has now provided that the United States shall receive 40 per cent of the revenues of certain District institutions to which it contributed for maintenance. This provision includes District juvenile and police court fines, elevator-operator permits, licenses of all sorts, rents and motor-vehicle tags. These were all previously District rev-

## *How the Nation's Capital is Supported*

---

enues and a part of the 50 per cent or 60 per cent required of it for the maintenance of Washington. These various items actually give to the United States nearly a million dollars in revenue raised by the local government. It has been estimated that at present the Federal Government is contributing from 33 per cent to 35 per cent of the cost of the District of Columbia.

Since it is well for the American citizen to ask himself why should he contribute so large a sum to the up-keep of the national capital, it is desirable for the Washingtonian to also ask why should he be called on to support 65 per cent of a national district, not a city but a district, and also contribute as an American to his share of the 35 per cent of the cost of maintaining the District of Columbia. He should ask himself also what is the effect on his own purely local concerns of this method of support. He would find on looking into the matter that the carefully prepared estimates of the District departments are annually slashed to such an extent that the city is meagrely supported. He would find the streets and roads of the national capital, his home city, so poor that they contrast sharply with the roads of Maryland, which they meet in every direction. He would find the public schools and all other municipal institutions cut to the bone and hampered in their legitimate work for the community. These two interested groups, the people of the country and the people of Washington, should get together and ask themselves: Is the Congress of the nation expressing the will of the people of the country to the people of the capital, who are entirely without power to help themselves?

A critical time has come for Washington. With the present system and ratio of support, she can either be maintained as a suitable national capital, in which case the people of the District will increasingly be denied suitable service from its municipal government, or the people will receive



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

support for their local institutions and the national capital will be shabby. This much is sure, for the present appropriations cannot do both. The effort to make what cannot be, is the cause of a continual and unnecessary irritation between the Congress and the people of the District. Why are the purely municipal matters so down at the heels?

## CHAPTER XXX

### THE POLITICAL SERVITUDE OF RESIDENTS OF THE DISTRICT

Why are municipal affairs so down at the heels? To find the answer to this, as well as to most of the vexing questions that arise between the United States Government and the people of the District, one has only to look into their political relations.

The root of the difficulty lies in the fact that the residents of the District, numbering nearly 500,000 persons, have no voice in their own affairs. This leaves their interests entirely in the hands of the United States Congress, whose first interest is never the people of the District.

As Walter Fairleigh Dodd in his authoritative book, "Government of the District of Columbia," points out:

Measures of a character necessary for good administration have been urged year after year without favorable consideration. . . . The system of Congressional legislation works badly in great measure because of the want of interest in District affairs upon the part of the great body of Senators and Representatives. Important legislation to which there is no particular objection often fails simply because of the pressure of other business which affects more closely the interests of the members of Congress.

Oliver Peck Newman summed up the matter when in *Harper's Magazine* for October, 1910, he spoke of "Congress which clumsily and painfully tries to act as a town council for voteless Washington."

What are the political obligations and privileges of a resident of the District of Columbia?

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

He may be and is taxed in the same proportion as other citizens of the country for the up-keep of the Federal Government.

He may be and is taxed as other Americans for the maintenance of his residence city.

He may be and is drafted for military service.

If a municipal employee, he has always been rated as a federal employee but paid a lower rate for the same type of service.

If a municipal employee or local public-school teacher, he is the only municipal employee or public-school teacher in the United States required to pay an income tax on his salary.

Thus it may be seen that a citizen of the District does not lack national and municipal obligations.

What are his political privileges?

He may not vote for a President or Vice-President of the United States.

He may not be represented in the Congress which makes the laws to govern his person and property.

He has no voice in deciding the amount of national and local taxes to be raised.

He may not vote in any way as to the disposition of either federal or local taxes paid by him.

He may not vote for the Board of Education, which decides the educational affairs of his children.

He may not vote for the Commissioners, who are Mayors of the city and make rules and regulations regarding his person and property in all matters unprovided for by the Congress.

He may not vote for any city official.

He may not sue nor be sued in a United States court.

He has no voice nor representation in the making of any

## *Political Servitude of Residents*

---

laws, of whatsoever nature, relating to himself, his family, or his property.

Thus it may be seen that he lacks all political rights—national, State, and city.

The friction undoubtedly existing between the Congress and the residents of the District is not felt as individual meets individual, but it does exist between the groups. This is not unnatural; the citizens feel the humiliation of their political status and the constant frustration and delay in local matters, and Congress, in turn, resents this dissatisfied attitude on the part of the citizens.

Careful study of the history of the city shows that there is no one member nor any single Congress to blame, but that the political affairs of the District have been allowed to drift without the rudder of a policy. In the meantime, each Congress has added or taken away political privileges, but with a gradual encroachment on the rights of the residents of the District, rights that inhere in American citizenship.

As has been seen, the Constitution of the United States provides that Congress shall have power "to exercise legislation in all cases whatsoever over such district (not exceeding ten miles square) as may by cession of particular States and the acceptance of Congress become the seat of Government of the United States." But this is all the Constitution has to say about it, and while exclusive legislative power is granted to Congress no political privilege is taken away from the residents of the District.

Why, then, was the right of the citizen of the District to a voice in the United States Government taken away? These words "taken away" seem to be the key to the whole matter. The right to vote was never taken away, but was allowed to lapse, after 1800, because no provision was made for exercising the suffrage. In early days the need was not felt to any great extent, since residents were few, and a large

number undoubtedly retained citizenship in the States. Today, however, conditions are very different.

That denial of political rights was ever intended there is nothing in the Constitution or in the acts of the early Congresses to indicate; on the contrary, such action would have contradicted the foundation upon which they built the United States Government, and those sentiments for which these men had just endured tremendous sufferings and privation to establish; namely, that "All men are created free and equal" and that "Taxation without representation is unjust." That the first act of these founders of the country was not to set up such a contradiction must be evident. Unfortunately, when the question of the jurisdiction over the federal territory, as laid down by the Constitution, came up for discussion in the early Congresses, it seems to have been displaced by the then much more burning question of the location of the seat of government. However, when the question did hold the attention of the Congress, the wisdom of giving that body exclusive jurisdiction seems to have been conceded but the political rights of the citizens were taken for granted.

Alexander Hamilton also appears to have assumed that they would be taken care of, and James Madison spoke in no uncertain terms:

The indispensable necessity of complete authority at the seat of Government carries its own evidence with it. . . . The extent of this Federal district is sufficiently circumscribed to satisfy every jealousy of an opposite nature. And as it is to be appropriated to this use with the consent of the State ceding it: As the State will no doubt provide in the compact for the rights and the consent of the citizens inhabiting it; as the inhabitants will find sufficient inducements of interest to become willing partners to the cession; as they will have had their voice in the government which is to exercise authority over them; as a municipal legislature for local purposes derived from their own suffrages will of course be allowed them; and as the authority of the legislature of the state, and of

## *Political Servitude of Residents*

---

the inhabitants of the ceded part of it, to concur in the cession will be derived from the whole people of the state in their adoption of the Constitution, every imaginable objection seems to be obviated.

After this explicit statement from James Madison, who is sometimes called the father of the Constitution of the United States, it seems idle to argue that the founders of the Constitution intended a condition of political serfdom in the national capital.

What has the Constitution of the United States to say as to the suffrage? Article XV of the Amendments to the Constitution provides that

The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or any State on account of race, color, or previous condition of servitude.

### Article XIX:

The right of citizens of the United States to vote shall not be denied or abridged by the United States or by any State on account of sex.

Since the Constitution forbids a denial of the right of suffrage to citizens, the matter seems to hinge on what constitutes citizenship in the United States.

The Constitution is quite clear on this point in Article XIV:

All persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside.

It would seem, therefore, that residents of the District have an absolute and Constitutional right to exercise the suffrage, but that no machinery for it has been set up, probably largely because the District lacks the status of a State.

Those who have tried to discount the seriousness of the situation in the District have pointed out that residents of

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Territories had no real representation. They, however, had the implied hope of Statehood when certain conditions were met (and all continental Territories have received statehood). The District of Columbia has fulfilled the requirements of statehood also. Its population in 1920 exceeded that of five individual States, the same year its contributions in national taxes (\$18,645,053) were in excess of the amounts paid individually by fifteen of the States, and were more than five of the States together paid.

The argument is sometimes made that Washington was designed as a residence city for government officials only and for that reason the founders made no provision for political privileges. This argument can scarcely be considered seriously in light of the fact that President Washington, over and over again, referred to his hope that it would become a great "commercial emporium," and that its advantageous location for business development was one of the potent arguments in Congress for choice of the site.

Still another argument is advanced that should the people of the District be given the suffrage and representation in Congress, they, coming from various States, would lose the support and influence of their Congressmen. This argument does not seem sound, since such persons would exchange for the representatives of their former homes representatives whose general interests would be more nearly their own. A citizen of Massachusetts who moves to California does not retain his residence in Massachusetts in order to retain the interest of his former political representatives; rather, he throws in his lot with the people of California. Furthermore, with an improved and properly supported civil service, government employees should not need to appeal to their representatives.

It is scarcely to be argued that the citizens of the District, by becoming citizens of the United States, could unduly influence legislation for the capital city. Probably at most

## *Political Servitude of Residents*

---

two Senators and two representatives would be granted. These local representatives in a group of nearly 600 Congressmen could not imperil any national interest, but they would safeguard in a very necessary way the local interests.

Washingtonians are too accustomed to being listened to by members of Congress with their "outward ear" to count the need of real representation an academic question. They realize that they have no one to whom they can appeal whose first interest is their interest, and they are realizing increasingly that this is a political essential.

When measures are under consideration in Congress which promise to affect adversely the cotton interests, the representatives of the interested States rise to prevent it and are able to secure consideration; when the manufacturing interests of Pennsylvania or Massachusetts are endangered by proposed legislation, a strong and effective protest is made; when the affairs of the District of Columbia are threatened, or are being displaced for other business, no one rises and effectively holds out against determined opposition on the part of his colleagues.

From time to time individual Congressmen have said: "If the people of the District would agree on what they want, something could be done." The District citizens' answer to this is a resolution introduced in the House by Honorable Sherman Everett Burroughs, of New Hampshire:

Joint Resolution proposing an amendment to the Constitution of the United States giving to Congress the power to extend the right of suffrage to residents of the District of Columbia.

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled (two-thirds of each house concurring therein), that the following amendment to the Constitution of the United States be proposed for ratification by the legislatures of the several states, which when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the States, shall be valid as a part of said Constitution, namely, insert at the end of section 3, Article IV, the following words:



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

The Congress shall have power to admit to the status of citizens of a State the residents of the District constituting the seat of the Government of the United States, created by Article I, section 8, for the purpose of representation in the Congress and among the electors of President and Vice-President and for the purpose of suing and being sued in the courts of the United States under the provisions of Article III, section 2.

When the Congress shall exercise this power the residents of such District shall be entitled to elect one or two Senators, as determined by the Congress, Representatives in the House according to their numbers as determined by the decennial enumeration, and presidential electors equal in number to their aggregate representation in the House and Senate.

The Congress shall provide by law the qualification of voters and the time and manner of choosing the Senator or Senators, the Representative or Representatives, and the electors herein authorized.

The Congress shall have power to make all laws which shall be necessary and proper for carrying into execution the foregoing power.

At the hearing on January 11, 1920, held by the Committee of the House of Representatives on the Judiciary to consider the resolution, practically every organized body in the District of Columbia appeared through its delegated representatives to speak in favor of this legislation. No opposing voice was raised, though doubtless there are persons in Washington who do not favor such legislation. This condition is true in the case of any change, but progress does not wait for unanimous consent. It contents itself with the will of the majority. There is no doubt that national suffrage and representation in Congress has the support of the great preponderance of the people within the District.

This seems a modest thing the District is asking, not control of their affairs in any sense, not taking from Congress any of the exclusive legislation vested in it over the affairs of the capital city, but a right to have a voice in the selection of national officials and to choose and have representatives in Congress of its own interests.

## *Political Servitude of Residents*

---

The people of the District have always had a peculiar pride in the nation's capital. It is their home, and they have contributed largely in interest and in funds to its advancement. They have watched it grow, worked that it should become a model city, and hoped for more and more interest on the part of other Americans, joint owners of their city.

Unfortunately, much more than District sentiment is needed to bring about this hope of the people. A Constitutional Amendment is necessary, and that calls for the approval and active backing of the people of the whole country if the three-fourths vote of the States necessary to release Washington from nearly a century and a quarter of political bondage is to be secured.

When one considers the underlying principles upon which the United States was established, and thinks of the District of Columbia as its official residence, one is stunned by the fact that it should be the only nation left in the world to-day which denies representation in their government to a large group of its citizens. Other distinctly federal cities have been established, modelled on the American capital: Buenos Aires, the capital of Argentina; Rio de Janeiro, of Brazil; and Mexico City, of Mexico. These, each set apart as is Washington under the jurisdiction of the government, extend to their citizens full national representation.

It is to be hoped that when political rights are granted to the District they may not take the milk-and-water form sometimes proposed, that of a voteless delegate. This would only make the conditions worse than at present, when there is hope of an upstanding, American political status for the citizens. All lovers of Washington might well say with her people: Speed the day that this righteous legislation may be enacted "to form a more perfect union, establish justice, insure domestic tranquillity, and secure the blessings of liberty to ourselves and our posterity."

## CHAPTER XXXI

### MUNICIPAL INSTITUTIONS

Mayors, Governors, and Commissioners, as the various administrative officers have been styled, have occupied many quarters since 1802, when Robert Brent, first Mayor of Washington, established himself in a building on the north side of G Street between Ninth and Tenth Streets, N. W. Sometimes in rented quarters, sometimes sharing federal offices, the city fathers finally, in 1895, settled down in a building at 464 Louisiana Avenue, where they remained until 1908. From that date the Commissioners have carried on the affairs of the District in the Administration or Municipal Building, located on the south side of Pennsylvania Avenue, between Thirteen and One-Half and Fourteenth Streets, N. W. This large white marble structure, occupying an entire block, was designed by Cope & Richardson, of Philadelphia, and completed at a cost of about \$2,500,000. The Police, Fire, Water, and Playground Departments also have their headquarters in this building, as have the Board of Children's Guardians, the Assessor, and other municipal officers.

#### THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

First and always most important among the local interests of the residents of Washington are the public schools of the city. Curiously enough, the same sort of excuse for insufficient school funds was used in the District in 1804 that is pretty generally made throughout the country to-day. A bill to establish a local public-school system lost out by one

## *Municipal Institutions*

---

vote in the second Chamber through the opposition of a single councilman. Driven by public criticism to a defense of his action, he declared \$1,500 too much money to take for schools when the money could be better spent on streets and public buildings.

In December, 1804, a school bill did, however, pass, providing schooling, free only to the children of parents who could not afford to pay tuition. Even this was a very advanced step, since few free schools existed anywhere up to this time. The tax sources for raising the school funds were given in *The Intelligencer* of May 29, 1805, as:

Retail and ordinary licenses.....	\$1,252
Hackney and pleasurable carriages.....	220
Billiard tables.....	50
Theatrical licenses.....	16
Slave and dog tax.....	103
Hawkers and peddlers.....	70
	<hr/>
	\$1,711

This fund was supplemented by private contributions, Thomas Jefferson, then President of the United States, giving \$200. President Jefferson was appointed to the first Board of Trustees of the schools and was chosen by the other members as president. The board held its first meeting in the Supreme Court room of the Capitol in 1805, with Robert Brent presiding in the absence of President Jefferson, who did not attend this or future meetings owing to "duties of paramount obligations."

Under the system of free and pay pupils, the former were to be instructed in the "ordinary branches," and the pay pupils, whose tuition was five dollars per quarter, were to be taught, in addition to these ordinary subjects, "geography and the Latin languages." Gradually the pay pupils deserted the public and entered private schools, leaving the former entirely for poor or charity scholars. Such a state of affairs

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

did not prove satisfactory, many children not receiving any education at all. Indeed in 1841 only 1,200 out of the 5,200 children of the city were found in schools. By 1850 public schools were opened to all white applicants without tuition. On May 21, 1862, Congress authorized the establishment of schools for colored children in Washington and Georgetown.

The Board of Education, the controlling body, has been changed in number and method of appointment from time to time, but at present consists of nine members, three of whom are women, and three of whom are colored. Appointments to the board are made by the Justices of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia. While the affairs of the public schools are in the hands of the Board of Education, the Congress of the United States acts as a super Board of Education. The results are not entirely satisfactory.

The public schools of the District have developed from two little schoolhouses secured through subscriptions into the present large system, caring for nearly 70,000 children. The personnel is exceptionally fine, the equipment poor, the number of buildings is insufficient, and many of them are antiquated. The lack of sufficient buildings allows only one session for many of the children, and the lack of a sufficient number of teachers makes classes often so large that the children cannot be given the individual attention they need.

### THE PUBLIC LIBRARY

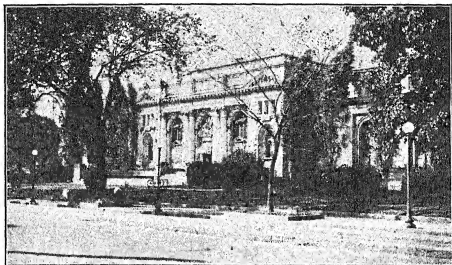
The Free Public Library was authorized by act of Congress of June 3, 1896, as a supplement to the public schools of the city. The Library was opened in a rented building at 1326 New York Avenue, with a collection of 15,000 donated books and an appropriation of \$6,720 for its maintenance. In 1899 Mr. Andrew Carnegie agreed to erect a building for the Library, and the same year President McKinley signed an Act of Congress assigning Mount Ver-

## *Municipal Institutions*

---

non Square for its location. Plans by Ackerman & Ross, New York architects, were selected, and the building, erected at a cost of \$350,000, was dedicated to the people of the District of Columbia on January 7, 1903.

The history of the Library has been one of struggle for sufficient maintenance. Though recognized as one of the most progressive American libraries, at the end of twenty-



The Public Library.

seven years of existence it finds itself, in equipment and support, far in the wake of the library systems of other American cities. In fact, it is just beginning to expand into a system, with branches where citizens may obtain books within reasonable distance from their homes. The main Library is greatly congested, handling more persons than the equipment and personnel provide for.

In a recent survey made by the American Library Association, Washington and New Orleans, among the cities of the United States from 300,000 to 500,000 in population, were found to have the lowest appropriations for their public libraries.

### THE PLAYGROUNDS

Probably no American city of its size has had so little to spend for the conduct of its playgrounds and for their equipment as Washington. Notwithstanding this, the city, at the personal sacrifice of those carrying on the work, has developed a splendidly organized Playground Department, which endeavors to make up for its limited equipment by the quality of the work of its underpaid employees. In addition to the work of this Municipal Playgrounds Department, about twelve school playgrounds are controlled by the public schools of the city under the direction of a supervising principal.

Municipal and school playgrounds scattered throughout the city have utilized vacant lots, often loaned for the purpose, and grounds adjoining schools. Few playgrounds are owned by the city, which necessitates moves whenever lots are sold, and sometimes completely shuts out from play children of localities where vacant lots are not to be had. With the great density of automobiles, this is becoming a serious matter in bringing up young people.

### THE DISTRICT COURTS

The local courts of the District had their origin in a circuit court, provided when the government first established itself in permanent residence in Washington. The judge of this court sat first in one part of the District, where he ruled according to Virginia law, and, crossing the river, settled matters according to Maryland practice, each ceded portion of the District retaining for some years the laws of its mother State. This caused a curious, involved situation. In 1816 Congress made effort to have the laws codified, but without result. From time to time a committee was appointed for this work. A number of codes were prepared during the first half of the nineteenth century, but none

## *Municipal Institutions*

---

reached adoption. The retrocession to Virginia left the District with the Maryland laws in effect. With the establishment, in 1871, of the territorial form of government for the District, a collection of statutes, by no means a real code of law, was prepared and approved by the Congress.

The incomplete code of laws now in effect in the District of Columbia was enacted by Congress in 1901. Except where inconsistent with some provision of this code, the common law and the British statutes in force in Maryland at the time of the cession of the District, the principles of equity and admiralty, and all acts of Congress applicable to the District were expressly continued in force.

The various local courts in time established, travelled about for years, holding sessions in a number of federal buildings, including the Capitol and the Brick Capitol, but finally found a home in the City Hall.\* This City Hall, now called the Court House, stands in Judiciary Square, at the head of John Marshall Place. Architecturally it is an object of particular local pride, being one of the most perfect examples of the Georgian, here combined with an Ionic portico, in America. It was the first building erected for municipal purposes. The architect, the talented young Englishman, George Hadfield, received \$300 for the plans.

\* The Court of Appeals, established February 9, 1893, consists of a Chief and two Associate Justices appointed by the President for life, or during good behavior. Housed in Judiciary Square, just north of the Court House.

The Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, established March 3, 1863, consists of a Chief and five Associate Justices appointed as the Justices of the Court of Appeals. Housed in the Court House.

The Juvenile Court, established on March 19, 1906, consists of one Judge appointed by the President for a term of six years. Housed in rented quarters.

The Municipal Court, created February 17, 1909, consists of five Judges appointed by the President for terms of four years each. Housed in rented quarters.

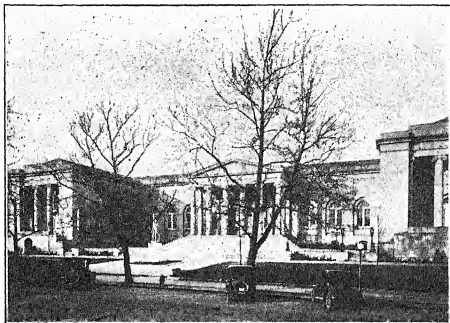
The Police Court, established June 17, 1870, consists of two Judges appointed by the President for six years each. Housed in its own building at northeast corner Sixth and D Streets, N. W.



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

The corner-stone was laid with Masonic ceremonies August 22, 1820, the Marine Band, even at this early date, furnishing music. Since funds were not available to complete the work, in 1823 rooms were offered for rent in the building. Twenty Mayors of early Washington had headquarters here



*From a photograph by Harris & Ewing.*

The Court House.

before the federal government took over the City Hall for the District courts.

After the abolition of slavery within the District, a commission met here to determine the ownership of slaves for the purpose of reimbursement for their loss. All owners of slaves within the District, who took an oath of allegiance, received such payment. In all, \$914,942 was awarded for 2,989 slaves, a blacksmith bringing the highest price, \$788, and a baby the lowest, \$10.95.

In this building John H. Surratt, son of Mrs. Surratt, was tried and acquitted, while the four accomplices accused of

## *Municipal Institutions*

---

conspiracy to bring about the death of Lincoln had a trial in the military prison on Greenleaf's Point. The insane murderer of President Garfield, Guiteau, was also tried and condemned here.

Various attempts had been made since 1823 to continue work on the building. In 1881, a bill appropriated \$117,000 "to begin the completion of the City Hall." By 1916 it had become unsafe and it was necessary to either tear down or reconstruct it. To the credit of the men who settled the matter it was decided to restore the old building. The beautiful old place was preserved at a cost of \$850,000 instead of the \$3,000,000 required for a new structure.

### THE CITY POST-OFFICE

The city Post-Office, which adjoins the Union Station on the west, is a beautiful modern building of white marble, designed by D. H. Burnham & Company, of Chicago, to harmonize with the station. The façade has fourteen Doric pillars and entrances at each end, supported by two similar pillars; over these doorways are incised inscriptions, written for the building by Charles W. Eliot, ex-President of Harvard University, and slightly changed and improved by President Wilson.

Over the west pavilion:

Messenger of sympathy and love,  
Servant of parted friends,  
Consoler of the lonely,  
Bond of the scattered family,  
Enlarger of the common life.

Over the east pavilion:

Carrier of news and knowledge,  
Instrument of trade and industry,  
Promoter of mutual acquaintance,  
Of peace and good will  
Among men and nations.

When excavations for the building were undertaken, marshy land, caused by the old Tiber Creek, which was unearthed near one edge of the site, greatly troubled the engineers. It was not until a depth of eighty feet that solid ground was found. This is the last public appearance the famous old creek has made.

The building was completed in 1914, at a cost of about \$3,500,000. The size, out of proportion to the needs of the residents, was necessitated by the quantity of government mail handled by the office; in that year 12 per cent only of the business was city mail, and 88 per cent franked, or government mail, while 95 per cent of the weight of the post was government material.

A feature of the Post-Office is the "Bridge of Sighs," a covered corridor which connects it with the Union Station. Electric trucks carry the mail across this bridge into the station, direct to the trains. The building combines beauty, harmony with its surroundings, and a high degree of practical usefulness.

#### THE POLICE DEPARTMENT

The Police Department of Washington is an excellent force handicapped by unique conditions. The department has an area 69.7 square miles, or 44,320 acres, to cover. The Police Commissioner, in an article in the *Washington Herald* of March 30, 1913, entitled "Burden Borne by Police of Capital," compared this acreage of 44,320, with that of St. Louis, which had at that time 39,276 acres; Pittsburgh, 18,826; Cleveland, 25,378; Detroit, 22,976; Milwaukee, 14,081; and Baltimore, 19,290. This territory, he said, includes, besides Washington itself, large communities such as Anacostia, Takoma Park, Chevy Chase, Cleveland Park, Brightwood, Eckington, Brookland, and over sixty villages and towns, and miles of unsettled country. It can readily be seen that such a situation puts upon the residents of the

## *Municipal Institutions*

---

District a tremendous burden, even with federal aid, and spreads out the present force of about 1,000 policemen and civilian employees quite thin. The official duties falling upon the police force, because of the national character of Washington, dilute even further the usual service of such a force.

### THE FIRE DEPARTMENT

In earlier chapters something has been seen of the work of one of the most important municipal organizations, the Fire Department, which has thirty-six engine-houses located throughout the District. This for the most part motor-equipped department is a far cry from conditions on July 24, 1804, when the city was divided into four fire wards under the care of volunteer companies. Those were the days when the President of the United States turned out to help citizens fight the flames, as did Thomas Jefferson in one of the many Treasury fires. One of the oldest companies of the city, the Union, had its engine-house in a building at the corner of Nineteenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, N. W. This fire company owned, in 1810, the only usable engine in the city. By 1811 the Columbian Fire Company, later the Columbia, purchased an engine, mainly with funds raised by subscription, but in part contributed by the municipality. This was the first contribution to fire protection to be made by the city corporation. The Columbia Company protected the neighborhood of the Capitol, and the Union Company cared for the White House, the Executive Buildings, and the region about them, doubtless going to the help of Georgetown when the condition of the roads would permit such neighborliness. The quaint old Union engine-house has been turned over by the government to the Oldest Inhabitants Association for their use.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### INDUSTRIES AND EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS IN WASHINGTON

The greatest local interest and the leading industry of the capital city is the work of the United States Government, and the next largest business that of the municipal or District government. A report of the Civil Service Commission for November 30, 1923, showed that on that date 65,830 persons were employed in Washington in the federal Executive Civil Service and in the District government, inclusive of public-school officials and teachers, policemen, firemen, and others, approximately 7,000.

The staff of 136 employees arriving with the government to care for the affairs of the infant and almost bankrupt country has been steadily augmented with the increased demands resulting from the growth of the nation. In addition to the force required to conduct the established government business, entrance into the World War necessitated employment of thousands of extra persons, many of whom are, of course, no longer in the service. Of those left a number are working in bureaus created during the war. For example, the Veterans' Bureau, with 5,500 employees in the city, the Shipping Board, with a personnel of approximately 1,600, and others, are the aftermath of the great conflict. Of the 65,830 Executive Civil Service employees, thousands are working in two great government manufactories—the Government Printing Office with over 4,000 workers, and the Bureau of Engraving and Printing, also with over 4,000 on the rolls.

The average salary of a government clerk in Washington is low. This average includes the larger salaries of thousands

## *Industries and Educational Institutions*

---

of highly trained professional and scientific workers, many of them the first authority on their subject in the world. Though these experts, men and women, receive pitifully inadequate remuneration, yet their inclusion in the general average places the compensation for many employees almost at the vanishing point.

Washington for some years has been one of three cities having the highest living costs in the country. It is scarcely just, as is sometimes done, to judge suitable compensation for government service in such a city by living expenses in smaller communities. The Washington government clerks have, for a long period, faced an increasing struggle to live on salaries for the most part not raised for sixty years, except by the granting of a \$240 bonus, dating from the war period. Also the inequity of various salary ratings for work of a similar character has not made their lot happier.

During the war trained government employees were submitted to the severe test of seeing untrained clerical workers brought to Washington at salaries 50 to 100 per cent higher than those they were receiving for similar work. These salaries were paid the new employees because they could not live in the District on the current pay and because they could not be had at that rate. The government clerk of long experience, and with the same cost of living, was not allowed during the term of the war to be transferred to these newly created bureaus where higher compensation was paid. In place of immediate relief from conditions generally acknowledged to be intolerable, he was given an implied promise of future relief in the appointment by Congress of a Reclassification Commission composed of Senators and former members of the House of Representatives, who were authorized to study the entire matter and to make recommendations.

This commission labored for a year, summoning the best fiscal and economic specialists in the country, and calling in

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

the experts within the government service. It submitted its report to Congress on March 12, 1920. A bill embodying the terms of this report passed the House with a large majority, was sent to the Senate, where a long delay ensued, due to a deadlock between the proponents of this carefully worked-out measure and those of a bill carrying out the recommendations of the U. S. Bureau of Efficiency. Finally a compromise measure passed both Houses of Congress and became law, with the signature of the President, on March 3, 1923.

The measure did not provide relief for the following fiscal year, but postponed the going into effect of the bill until July 1, 1924, over five years after the commission was authorized to recommend relief for the financial pressure on the government clerk. According to provisions of this act allocation of the positions of employees of the federal and District governments, both in Washington and in the field, was placed in the hands of the Director of the Budget, the Civil Service Commission, and the Bureau of Efficiency or their representatives, the representative from the Bureau of the Budget to act as chairman. The work of these three men is of tremendous import to government employees, and to the government itself, since a cure for the unrest and justified dissatisfaction with the service is needed sorely. The burning question among government employees is, Will this body reclassify the service without recommending the financial relief demanded by the great increase in the cost of living and emphasized year after year by Cabinet officers and chiefs of bureaus? A fair interpretation of reclassification, divorced from political expediency, is second only in importance to the establishment of the Civil Service.

The great extension of the business of the government is accounted for by the growth of the country in population and by the demand on the part of the people that the government concern itself with more and more types of work

for the benefit of the nation generally. So long as American people demand so much work centralized in the national government, the cost of government, swollen as it already is by public debt, pension rolls, and other fixed charges, must be a tremendous financial burden. But, granted the authorization of the work, the persons carrying it on should be paid fair compensation. The present wise demand for government economy should not result in depriving the employees of increases in salaries long overdue. The cost of the government is not in the salaries paid government clerks in Washington.

In addition to the many-sided work of the United States Government and the work of the District government, Washington has other business, but practically no great industrial concerns such as are found in other cities. The industries which do thrive are mainly those centring about the needs of the residents. These include large bread and yeast making establishments, plants for the manufacture of ice and ice-cream, printing and publishing houses, lumber factories, foundries and machine-shops, and flour and grist mills. In addition a number of wholesale establishments care for the retail trade and also supply customers from Maryland and Virginia and throughout the South. Though business in the capital city, with its excellent transportation facilities, will without doubt grow, few would care to argue that the capital should ever become a manufacturing city.

The capital, whatever may have been the intention of its founders, has evolved into a place for the work of the government, for residence, for study, and to a great extent for the pleasure of Americans visiting their own city.

Besides its public, parochial, and private schools Washington is the seat of a number of universities and colleges. Some of these institutions for higher education meet a pressing need in the District by arranging classes for the hours between five and nine in the evening, in addition to



those held in the daytime. Students in this way take courses after working hours and secure college educations while supporting themselves.

Young men and women from most or all of the States, holding government positions in Washington, take advantage of this opportunity. Indeed classes are filled with students of all ages, from youthful messengers working for a Bachelor of Arts to the scholar making his Doctor of Philosophy degree.

The largest of the local universities is George Washington, which had a modest beginning in the formation of a "Literary Association" in 1819, and purchased for its home a tract at what is now Fourteenth and Euclid Streets, N. W. Columbian College, grown from this association, received a charter from Congress in 1821. The first commencement, three years later, was attended by President Monroe, General Jackson, Cabinet officers, Congressmen, and, most interesting of all, General Lafayette. The name of the school, in 1873, was changed from Columbian College to Columbian University, and in 1904 again changed to George Washington University.

Georgetown, the oldest university in the city, is located on the brow of a hill overlooking the Potomac west of Thirty-sixth Street. It was founded in 1785 by the Reverend John Carroll, first archbishop of Baltimore, associated with five other influential men, who called it the "Academy at Georgetown, Potomac River, Maryland." The school was opened to pupils in 1791. Later it took the name "College of Georgetown," and in 1815 was raised by Congress to university rank. This university, which caps the hill with a cluster of gray-stone buildings, is said to be the oldest Jesuit institution in the United States. Its library, which dates back to the founding of the college, contains much material of historic value. Several departments of the school are located in the down-town section of the city.

## *Industries and Educational Institutions*

---

The Catholic University, at Brookland, D. C., established in 1887, has academic courses, a law-school, and also a school of theology. It is surrounded by and affiliated with a number of colleges under the control of individual Catholic orders.

One of these, the College of the Commissariat of the Holy Land, was established in February, 1898. The college is the property of the Franciscan Friars. The church and monastery, high on a hill called Mount St. Sepulchre, have a beautiful view of the surrounding countryside, and contain reproductions of sacred places in the Holy Land, and also of the Grotto of Lourdes and parts of the Catacombs at Rome. It is a favorite point of pilgrimage for tourists.

The American University, occupying a beautiful site of ninety-three acres at Nebraska Avenue and Loughborough Road, was incorporated in 1891 by the Methodist Episcopal Church as a postgraduate school. The corner-stone of the first building was laid by President Roosevelt in 1898. The grounds were laid out by Frederick Law Olmsted, with provision for a number of buildings, some of which have been erected. This university also has down-town classes for the convenience of its students.

The Columbia Institute for Deaf Mutes, located on Florida Avenue, N. E., was incorporated by Act of Congress in 1857. The elementary school known as Kendall School, Gallaudet College founded in 1844, the Department of Articulation and Normal Instruction, and the Domestic Department constitute the present establishment. The name of the collegiate department was changed in 1894, upon request of the students, to Gallaudet College, in honor of Thomas Hopkins Gallaudet, founder of instruction for the deaf in America. The lovely old estate, Kendall Green, was added to the property in 1872.

Howard University, between Sixth Street, N. W., and the new reservoir, was authorized by Act of Congress of March

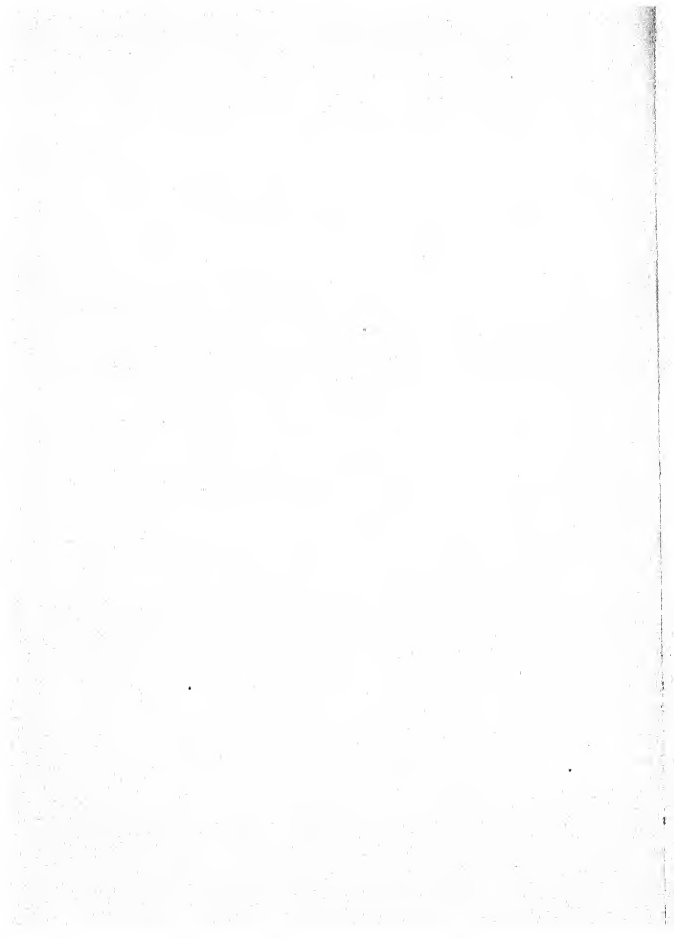
## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

2, 1867, and owes its being to the interest of members of the Congregational Church, led by General O. O. Howard, head of Freedmen's Bureau. To honor him the school was given his name. Though established for use "without regard to sex or color," the school is attended by colored people. It receives regular support from the United States Government.

*PART VII*

MOUNT VERNON, ARLINGTON,  
GEORGETOWN



## CHAPTER XXXIII

### MOUNT VERNON, THE COUNTRY'S MECCA

Charles II, King of England, had two prime favorites, Lords Arlington and Culpepper, to whom, when they were finding particular favor in his eyes, he regally gave mighty grants of land in the Colony of Virginia. The Virginia settlers, naturally none too pleased with this high-handed presentation of tracts claimed by them, raised such forcible objections that he withdrew most of the gift, leaving, however, large estates in the possession of these two noblemen. Curiously enough, Arlington took its name from one, and the Mount Vernon estate was received in a grant from the other.

Since Mount Vernon holds first place in the hearts of Americans, it may be of interest to trace its ownership from the time of Lord Culpepper's grant to John Washington down to the day when it passed out of the hands of the family.

- 1674. Lord Culpepper grants 5000 acres to John Washington and Nicholas Spencer.
- 1686. John Washington left his share of the grant to his son Lawrence.
- 1690. The 5000 acre tract is divided between Spencer and Lawrence Washington (the title and survey of this division are in the possession of the Mount Vernon Ladies Association).
- 1740. Augustine Washington who inherited from his father, Lawrence Washington, conveyed the 2500 acres to his son Lawrence.
- 1752. Lawrence Washington in his will, probated in 1752, left the estate to his daughter for life, and at her death to his half brother, George Washington.
- 1752. The daughter of Lawrence Washington, dying in infancy, the estate came into the possession of George Washington.

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

1799. General Washington in his will left his entire estate to his wife for her life, and to his nephew, Bushrod Washington, after her death.
1802. Mount Vernon in a tract of 4000 acres goes to Bushrod Washington at Mrs. Washington's death.
1829. Bushrod Washington left a Mount Vernon estate of about 1225 acres to his nephew John A. Washington in 1829 or 1830.
1842. John A. Washington, in a will recorded in Jefferson County, Virginia, left the estate to his wife to will among his children as she thought best.
1850. His widow deeded the estate (with 1220 acres) to the oldest son John A. Washington.
1858. John A. Washington conveyed the Mount Vernon mansion in an estate of 202 acres to the Mount Vernon Ladies Association on April 6, 1858.
1887. Conveyance of 33½ acres, part of the original estate from J. Gould and wife to Mount Vernon Ladies Association.\*

Lawrence Washington, returning from a campaign in the West Indies where he had served under Admiral Vernon, looked with favor on the Virginia estate given him by his father, Augustine Washington. Marriage with a neighbor, Anne Fairfax, of Belvoir, struck his roots deep into this soil, and he erected on the place a house of four rooms to which to bring the young bride. This estate he called Mount Vernon, after his old chief. To Mount Vernon, at the age of fifteen, came a younger half-brother, George, to make his home. Here the young George Washington rode and hunted. Here was formed the friendship which most influenced his life, that with the sixth Lord Fairfax. From here he went on surveying expeditions for Lord Fairfax, and from here also journeyed to Barbados and the Bermudas with his brother Lawrence who was in search of health. On the trip George Washington was stricken with smallpox, which left him pockmarked for the rest of his days.

\* This record is taken from the Report of the Board of Visitors to Mount Vernon, made in 1901 to Governor J. Hoge Tyler, of Virginia.

## *Mount Vernon*

---

Shortly after their return, in 1752, Lawrence Washington died, and in a brief time was followed by his little daughter. With the two deaths the estate passed into the ownership of George Washington, then not twenty-one years of age. From this home at Mount Vernon the young proprietor went forth to fight in the French and Indian War, and for five years saw little of Mount Vernon. The war ended, the Indian fighter returned to find the country ringing with praise of his valor and patriotism.

Stopping one night at the home of a friend on the Pamunkey River, he met Martha Dandridge Custis, widow of Parke Custis, whom he shortly afterward, in January, 1759, made his wife. With her two children, John Parke Custis, aged six, and Martha Custis, aged three, Mrs. Washington made for her husband a real home at Mount Vernon, which the couple proceeded to enjoy to the full and to improve.

The house was enlarged according to Washington's own plans. The many activities of the place were supervised by the young householder, who owned about 150 negro slaves. These slaves were trained in the various occupations so necessary to the self-dependent estates of those days—planting, cultivating, reaping, milling, blacksmithing, carpentering, shoemaking, tailoring, saw-milling, fishing, and stock-raising. Martha Washington closely overlooked the health of the slaves, the housekeeping, spinning, weaving, sewing, and gardening.

That he loved his home through all his life Washington gave every evidence. He said of it:

No estate in United America is more pleasantly situated. In a high and healthy country in a latitude between the extremes of heat and cold on one of the finest rivers in the world, a river well stocked with various kinds of fish at all seasons of the year and in the spring with shad, herring, bass, carp, sturgeon, etc., in great abundance. The borders of the estate are washed by more than ten miles of tidewater.



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Washington loved trees with a fine appreciation, and planted and cared for them zealously, as his letters and diary show. In the diary we read of him spending a morning persuading a coral honeysuckle-vine to twine about an old forest-tree. He laid out the estate according to careful designs, planned the gardens and built beautiful walls about them. The grounds immediately about the house were made in the form of a shield; the centre of the shield being a smooth, treeless lawn, which he surveyed with technical accuracy for a bowling-green. About this level greensward a background of trees and shrubbery was planted.

At the front of the house an open, grassy lawn sloped to a cliff, from which the land dropped precipitously to the river. This wild hillside slope Washington left unchanged for a deer park. The house grew under his hand to a stately mansion, with colonnades leading to the kitchen on one side, and spinning and sewing rooms on the other. The view from the house was, and is, one of the loveliest, most peaceful in all America, and without doubt went into the making of this man, whose poise the country was to need so sorely.

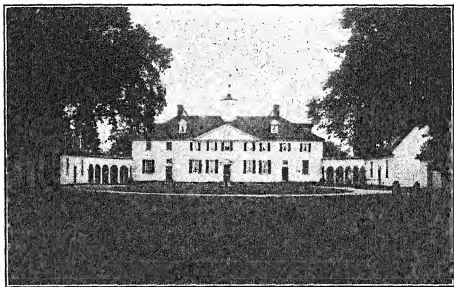
Before the imperative call to his country's service Washington was to experience a great sorrow in the sudden illness and death (June 20, 1773) of his stepchild and adopted daughter, Martha Custis, aged seventeen. Washington, who had set out with the Governor of the State, was overtaken with a message telling of her extreme illness. Abandoning the journey, he hastened home, reaching it just in time to take his beloved child, "Patsy," into his arms. "Her delicate health, or perhaps her fond affection for the only father she had ever known, so endeared her to the 'General' that he knelt at her dying bed, and with a passionate burst of tears prayed aloud that her life might be spared, unconscious that even then her spirit had departed."

Young Jacky Custis, at school in New York, was allowed

## *Mount Vernon*

to come home to console his mother, and being now near the girl of his choice, Eleanor Calvert, their marriage was arranged and took place at the Calvert home, Mount Airy, in Maryland, on February 3, 1774. This left the Washington home, for the first time, without children.

In the midst of a life of activity and neighborhood socia-



Coach entrance to the Mount Vernon mansion-house.

bility came trouble with England. Into the struggle Washington threw himself fervently. After a few days devoted to galloping over the estate, and planning for its care, he bade farewell to his family, and was off to give to his country a service of many years and the sacrifice of the home life which he loved so dearly.

On June 15, 1776, Washington received appointment as General and Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army. In the following seven years, while the terrible sorrows and privations of his country lay so heavily upon him, he saw little of his Virginia estate. His wife, during these years, spent her summers, when the active campaigns were carried

on, at Mount Vernon and her winters usually trying to mitigate for him the rigors of winter quarters. John Parke Custis (Jacky Custis), Mrs. Washington's son, also was with him during the latter part of the war as an aide on his staff.

In the midst of the rejoicing, October, 1781, over the surrender of the British Army under Cornwallis, General Washington was summoned to the side of "Jacky" Custis, who lay dying of camp fever about thirty miles from Yorktown. Prostrated with grief over this second bereavement, he decided to adopt the younger two of Jack Custis's four children. Eleanor Parke Custis (Nellie Custis), between two and three years of age, and George Washington Parke Custis, aged six months, therefore, were taken by General and Mrs. Washington to Mount Vernon, where they made their home for many years. Thus the Washingtons' home life divided into two distinct periods—from 1759, when they were married and Jack and Martha Custis, Mrs. Washington's children, went with them to Mount Vernon, and twenty-two years later after the close of the war when they again took up residence at Mount Vernon and took with them her grandchildren, Parke and Nellie Custis.

With the war's end the General returned to his home, expressing the wish that he might live out his life there. Mrs. Washington returned with a no less thankful heart. They were allowed only a short time, however, to pick up the loose ends of the estate and to try to make up for the losses caused by absence, for in 1789 the country again called General Washington to her service, this time as President.

Weary of much service, with heavy heart he bade "adieu to Mount Vernon, to private life, and to domestic tranquillity." What this call to the Presidency meant to his wife she shows plainly in a letter to a friend: "I had long placed all prospects of my future worldly happiness in the still enjoyment of the fireside at Mount Vernon. I little thought, when the war was finished, that any circumstance

## *Mount Vernon*

---

could possibly happen which would call the General into public life again. I had anticipated that from that moment we should be suffered to grow old in solitude and tranquillity. His feelings and my own were in perfect unison with our predilection for private life; yet I cannot blame him for having acted according to his idea of duty in obeying the voice of his country."

Refusing to accept a third term as President, General Washington again returned to Mount Vernon. In a letter written in 1798 he said: "Twenty-five years have passed away since I have considered myself a permanent resident beneath my own roof at Mount Vernon." He found the place deteriorated, sorely needing care, and with characteristic thoroughness took up the work of the neglected estate.

Rising at four o'clock, riding daily over the property, directing, admonishing, encouraging, he began to get his home in order. From his return Mount Vernon was never without guests; his wide reputation, the admiration in which he was held, both at home and abroad, brought many visitors and callers, and all were given welcome and creature comfort.

Because of the quality of the land it had always been difficult for Washington to make the estate pay; he therefore resorted to study and undertakings other than planting to make it support the family and small army of servants. With the great drain upon his resources from the unlimited hospitality offered all those who came to this, even in his lifetime, almost shrine, he was weighed down with financial anxieties as was Jefferson after his retirement to Monticello.

Finding the strain of company too great, Washington wrote inviting his nephew, Lawrence Lewis, to make his home with him:

Whenever it is convenient to you to make the place your home, I shall be glad to see you. . . . As both your Aunt and I are in the decline of life, and regular in our habits, especially in our hours of rising and going to bed, I require some person (fit and proper)

to ease me of the trouble of entertaining company, particularly of nights, as it is my inclination to retire (and unless prevented by very particular company, I always do retire) either to bed or to my study, soon after candle light. In taking those duties (which hospitality obliges me to bestow on company) off my hands it would render me a very acceptable service.

The household to which Lawrence Lewis came, upon his uncle's invitation, consisted of General and Mrs. Washington, and Mrs. Washington's grandchildren, George Washington Parke Custis and Nellie Custis. These three young persons added greatly to the life of the place and to the happiness of the childless couple. A romance soon developed between Lawrence Lewis and Nellie Custis, and on Washington's birthday in the last year of his life, they were married at Mount Vernon. They were given and moved to Woodlawn, one of the five farms into which Washington had divided the Mount Vernon estate when leaving to take command of the Continental Army.

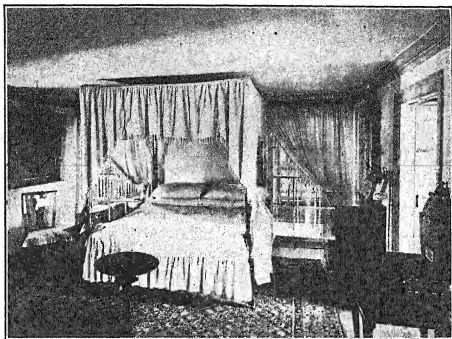
Past sixty-seven years of age, Washington continued a life of strenuous activity. On the morning of December 12, 1799, he worked for hours out of doors in a storm of snow, hail, and cold rain; failing to change his wet clothing during the afternoon, by the next day he developed a deep cold, which was followed by a chill. He grew rapidly worse, and died near midnight of the following night, December 13, 1799. Unequaled, perhaps, in history was the grief of the country upon announcement of his death. They laid him to rest in the family vault on a hillside overlooking the beloved river.

Washington left the entire estate to his widow for her lifetime, and at her death to a nephew, Bushrod Washington. From Bushrod Washington to two John A. Washingtons successively, and thence to the present owners is the sequence of ownership of the estate from the death of Martha Washington, in 1802.

## Mount Vernon

---

Between the time of the great chief's death and the sale of the place in 1858, however, lies a story of brave struggle to make the estate support the tremendous expenses of a large establishment, and the burdens of hospitality necessitated by its now practically national character. Unable



General Washington's bedroom in which he died.

to cope with the financial strain, facing the possible loss of Mount Vernon, but wishing, above all things, to protect it from exploitation by commercial interests, the elder John A. Washington provided in his will, of July 8, 1830, that the place be turned over to the United States should the Congress wish it. His successor, John A. Washington the younger, even more impressed with the probable necessity of its sacrifice, made many efforts to interest either the government of the United States or the State of Virginia in preserving it as a memorial. With the failure of

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

these efforts, and with increasing financial embarrassment Mr. Washington would, probably, have been compelled to sacrifice the place with a chance of its exploitation, but for a remarkable intervention.

Thus matters stood when one night, in the year 1850, two passengers on a Potomac River boat heard their ship's bell toll, as was the custom of the river boats in passing Mount Vernon. These two passengers were Ann Pamela Cunningham, of South Carolina, and her mother who, years before, had spent a week at the place as guests of their friends, the Washingtons. The young woman, who had been a very young child at the time, had often been told of the place and that visit. Now travelling to Philadelphia to consult a specialist in regard to a serious spinal trouble which had made her an invalid, she heard from her mother of the efforts of the Washingtons to save the place. In talking about it Mrs. Cunningham chanced to remark that the women of the country should undertake the work of preservation.

Fired with enthusiasm and in the face of every dissuasion and discouragement, this invalid, confined for the most part to her couch, set herself this mighty task. She made a stirring call to the women of the country to save the home of Washington. Right nobly in the various States they responded to her summons. Miss Cunningham made a trip to Richmond, Va., in furtherance of the matter; here, at a small meeting held to interest the people in the cause, she met Edward Everett, who, curiously enough, was in the city to deliver his lecture on George Washington.

This meeting was peculiarly fortunate, for it brought to Miss Cunningham her strongest masculine ally, one who gave her much-needed moral support in addition to a patriotic and unselfish contribution of \$69,964 from his lecture receipts. Mr. Everett stood by Miss Cunningham manfully while a very storm of criticism, objection, and even public

## *Mount Vernon*

---

ridicule broke about her frail figure. Strange as it may seem to-day, much of this opposition was raised because the project was undertaken by women, and especially because it was not considered seemly for an unmarried woman to attempt any public work. Realizing the strength of this feeling, which might easily upset the undertaking, Miss Cunningham sent out her first appeals under the nom de plume, "A Southern Matron."

Miss Cunningham's first plan to raise the funds, buy Mount Vernon, and turn it over to the State of Virginia for preservation, was wisely given up, since the matter was of national interest. Virginia had not been unmindful of the fate of Mount Vernon, and, both before and after Miss Cunningham's undertaking to preserve it, had made serious effort to secure authorization through the legislature to purchase the place. Funds were not available and such attempts met with no success.

After almost superhuman efforts on the part of Miss Cunningham and her, by this time, many supporters, she succeeded in accomplishing the passage of the incorporation of the Mount Vernon Ladies Association by the General Assembly of Virginia. Mr. Washington, its owner, not understanding the plans of the association, refused to sell Mount Vernon except to the State of Virginia.

The invalid, who could only travel by water, nothing daunted, started from her home in Charleston, S. C., to interview Mr. Washington, who was holding out firmly against her. She went by sea to Baltimore, thence to Mount Vernon, where she was carried on a couch from the boat to the house. After a protracted talk the owner still refused to sell, and Miss Cunningham, doubtless utterly discouraged at this setback when the goal seemed almost reached, was carried back to the small boat which was to take her to meet the larger river boat. By some chance the river boat was missed, which necessitated a return to Mount Vernon, where

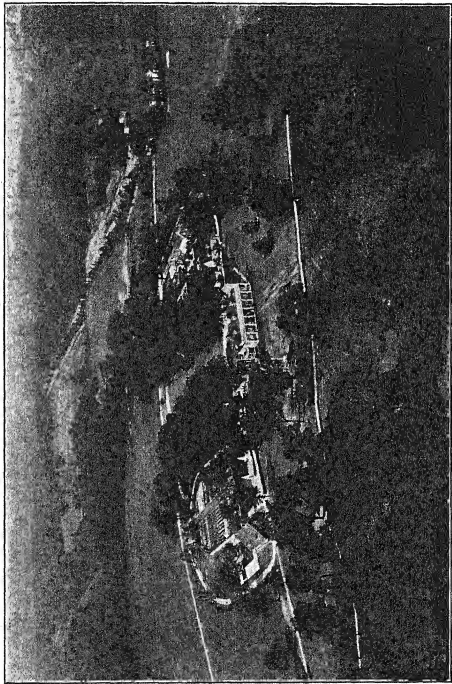


she was hospitably received for her overnight visit. During the course of the evening she and Mr. Washington came to a complete understanding, resulting in the sale of the place to the Mount Vernon Ladies Association on April 6, 1858. Thus the mansion-house and 202 acres of land came into the possession of the association. Jay Gould, to prevent an amusement park being erected on the north side, gave 33½ additional acres in 1887.

A Board of Vice-Regents was appointed, one from each of the States in which the women had so splendidly responded to Miss Cunningham's call to raise the \$200,000 necessary for the purchase of the estate. This board selected the valiant invalid as regent.

They found Mount Vernon in a very run-down condition; many of the buildings and garden walls were lost altogether and the furniture scattered to various parts of the country. In addition to the original \$200,000 they raised large sums to restore the home of Washington to the condition in which he had left it; they restored or replaced buildings, walks, gardens, built a sea-wall to stop continual erosion by the river, fenced and planted, and studied records and plans to make the place in minutest detail as close to the original as possible. The various members of the board searched with utmost patience for the Washington belongings, which they purchased when this was possible, and reproduced when it was not; in short, they accomplished a wise work of love to which nothing in the country can compare.

The regents placed the entire estate in the care of an able superintendent. Farming is carried on and some stock kept so that home and farm life relieve it of the funereal oppressiveness so often felt in historical show-places. The lowing of cattle, the humming of bees, the singing of birds, and the river sounds make an atmosphere that is the most pervading in all America; it fairly envelops the visitor on entering Mount Vernon, and is carried away to be one of



*From an official photograph, United States Navy.*

**Mount Vernon estate from the air.**

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

his most inspiring memories. That this perfection would have been attained by the United States Government or the State of Virginia there is little reason to believe. This is not the fault of these governments, but inheres in official work.

There is agitation from time to time, both by individuals and organizations, to have Mount Vernon taken over and supported by the United States Government. Two arguments are advanced for this, one that it is un-American to charge an admittance fee to such a place; the other that the association might dispose of it. These two arguments seem scarcely valid, since if the place were taken over by the United States its support would come from taxation, which would bring it back to the individual pocketbook; the other is not possible, since the association is an incorporated body which is self-perpetuating.

In order to support this expensive place the association set the sum of twenty-five cents (which has never been increased) as an admittance charge; technically, this is an entrance fee, but they look on it as a contribution which the visitor is privileged to make as his share of the up-keep of the home of Washington.

Fortunately Congress has resisted the importunities to take over the place, made often probably by persons who would not want such a step if they knew the full history of the place.

Mount Vernon represents the best piece of historic preservation in America; many foreigners have pronounced it the most perfect of its kind in all the world. We know that we have one perfect historical accomplishment, without cost to the country and without profit to its managers.

Miss Cunningham, because of failing health, resigned her regency in June, 1875, and has been succeeded by regents from New York, Pennsylvania, and Delaware, who have faithfully carried on her work.

## Mount Vernon

---

Mount Vernon, situated on the right or Virginia shore of the Potomac, sixteen miles below Washington, is on a beautiful grassy hillside, 123 feet above its river landing.

On the right and just below the house is the old tomb in which Washington was first buried and where Mrs. Washington and other members of the family were also laid. For thirty years after his death this tomb held the remains of the great general, and it was into it that Lafayette went on his visit to America, in 1825, and kissed the coffin of his beloved friend.

In his will Washington left instructions that:

The family vault at Mount Vernon requiring repairs, and being improperly situated, I desire that a new one, of brick and upon a larger scale, may be built at the foot of what is called the Vineyard Inclosure, on the ground which is marked out, in which my remains and those of my deceased relatives (now in the old vault), and such others of my family as may choose to be entombed there may be deposited.

In 1831 the new tomb, extending into the hillside, was completed. It has a high arched brick entrance with iron gates; above the gates is a stone, on which is engraved:

WITHIN THIS ENCLOSURE REST THE REMAINS OF  
GEN. GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Looking into the tomb through the iron gates two marble sarcophagi are seen; on one is engraved the name of Washington, the coat of arms of the United States, and a draped flag; in it is the mahogany coffin containing the remains of the Father of his Country; on the other, of like design, is engraved:

MARTHA, CONSORT OF WASHINGTON,  
DIED MAY 21ST, 1802; AGED 71 YEARS.

Here the faithful loving wife rests, by the side of her illustrious husband. These two tombs were hewn out of solid

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

marble by John Struther, of Philadelphia, who in 1837 asked to be allowed to make them as a gift.

At the back of this vaulted room is an iron door, over which is inscribed:

I AM THE RESURRECTION AND THE LIFE. HE THAT BELIEVETH IN ME, THOUGH HE WERE DEAD, YET SHALL HE LIVE.

The door, which is sealed, led into the vault which contains the bodies of about forty other members of the Washington family. Just outside the tomb are four plain white marble monuments, one to Judge Bushrod Washington, to whom Washington left Mount Vernon; one to John A. Washington, the younger. one to Nellie Custis, and the other to her daughter.

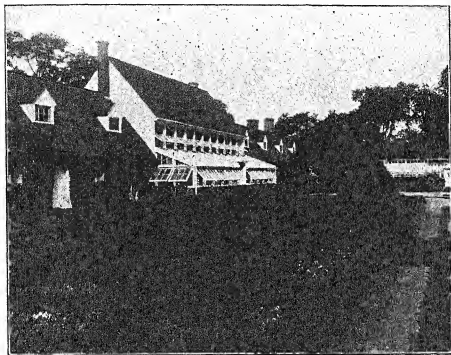
The mansion-house, built of wood on an oaken framework, is painted white, and to resemble stone blocks. It is ninety-six feet long by thirty feet wide, has two stories and an attic, and on the top a little cupola. On the river or eastern side there is a portico, supported by eight square pillars, extending across the entire front of the house to the roof, which is ornamented with a balustrade. On either side colonnades lead to servants' quarters, carpenter-shop, kitchen, and other outbuildings.

The house contains nineteen rooms and four or five closet-like rooms. The main hallway, which runs through it and leads to the floor above, is typical of the old Southern home. The hall and all of the rooms contain interesting relics of the Washingtons, such as the General's dress-swords, the life-mask of him by Houdon, and the key of the Bastille, sent by Lafayette after the storming of the famous prison by the Paris revolutionists.

The visitor will dwell longest in Washington's bedroom, in the banquet-hall, in the library, and in the little attic bedroom used by Mrs. Washington as a widow, that she might see her husband's tomb from her window. The bed-

## Mount Vernon

room in which Washington died is over his library, at the south end of the house, and is as Washington last looked on it. The bed in which he died, the chairs, table, and mirror are placed just as he left them; the cushions and a chair cover, the work of Martha Washington and Nellie Custis,



Formal gardens at Mount Vernon.

give a domestic touch to the room, while Washington's travelling-chest and camp equipment are reminders of his sterner days.

Mount Vernon illustrates vividly the self-dependent life of a Virginia plantation. There are, including the mansion, about thirty buildings on the estate, and all have been put in perfect condition; these include the office, kitchen, gardener's house, carpenter-shop, butler's house, spring-house, milk-house, two houses for servants' quarters, corn-house, shelter-house in the deer park, two lodge-houses at

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

north gate, pavilion at wharf, seven cabins, two lodge-houses at west gate, a coach-house, and a barn.

The kitchen occupies a building to itself and is one of the most interesting places on the estate; next to it is the well where the visitor may drink from the same source that supplied Washington himself. In the little octagon-shaped building near the gate Tobias Lear taught the Custis children. The old gardens have been restored as they were laid out by Washington, with box planted in patterns and flowers growing between.

A book by Jonathan Elliot, "Historical Sketches of the Ten Miles Square," published in 1830, tells of the garden:

We were conducted over long gravel walks, bordered with box, which is arranged and trimmed into the most fanciful figures, and which at the age of twenty years and upwards, still possesses the vigor and freshness of youth. At the extremity of these extensive alleys and pleasure grounds, ornamented with fruit-trees and shrubbery, and clothed in perennial verdure, stand two hot-houses and as many green-houses situated in the sunniest part of the garden, and shielded from the northern winds by a long range of wooden buildings, for the accommodation of the servants. From the air of a frosty December morning we were suddenly introduced into the tropical climate of the spacious houses, where we long sauntered among groves of the coffee tree, lemons and oranges, all in full bearing.

He tells how pineapples were raised in these greenhouses, and lemons and oranges sufficient for the use of the family, and also "The Coffee plant thrives well, yields abundantly and in quality is said to be equal to the best Mocah."

The beautiful old walls which step down from terrace to terrace were entirely lost when the place was bought. A search of years for brick to match the few that were left to show the original character of the walls, was rewarded by the finding of some like them in Westmoreland County, near the old house where Washington was born; from the original plans that were found the walls around the flower-

## *Mount Vernon*

---

gardens on one side of the shield-shaped lawn, and the kitchen gardens on the other, were restored. The old trees, planted by Washington, are lovingly cared for to prolong their lives.

Step by step this work has been done by the women of the country who responded, and are still responding, to the brave call of that frail patriot who accomplished such a mighty work, and who, in resigning, wrote to them: "Ladies, the home of Washington is in your charge; see to it that you keep it the home of Washington. Let no irreverent hand change it; no vandal hands desecrate it with the fingers of progress. Those who go to the house in which he lived and died, wish to see in what he lived and died. Let one spot in this grand country of ours be saved from change. Upon you rests this duty."



## CHAPTER XXXIV

### ARLINGTON AS A VIRGINIA ESTATE AND A NATIONAL CEMETERY

The estate of Arlington, comprising about 1,100 acres, was granted by Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia, to Robert Howsen on October 21, 1669, as a reward for his services in helping to settle the colony; Howsen, the same year, disposed of the tract to John Alexander for six hogsheads of tobacco, it is said.

The Alexanders erected, about 1725, a frame house on the estate, a mile to the east of the present mansion. Gerald Alexander, a descendant of the original John, left the property in 1760 to his son Gerald. This son and his wife Jane sold the 1,100-acre estate in 1778 to John Parke Custis, son of Martha Washington, for the sum of £1,100.

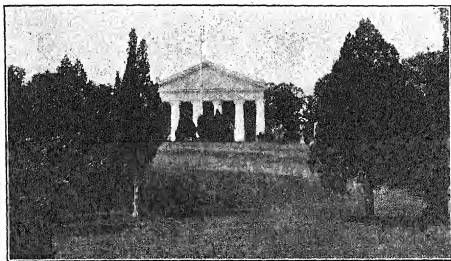
Young Custis, at the age of nineteen, married Eleanor Calvert and went to live on their estate, Abington, near Alexandria. Here three of their four children were born, and from this home he went to give his services in the Revolutionary struggle. Dying just after the surrender at Yorktown his two younger children, Eleanor Parke Custis, aged two and a half years, and George Washington Custis, aged six months, were taken to Mount Vernon to live. To this baby boy, by the laws of primogeniture, came the estate which the Custises had called Arlington, after an old family place on the eastern shore of Virginia. This other Arlington was named for that Earl of Arlington who had received it as part of a large grant of land from Charles II. General and Mrs. Washington for years managed the estate for her infant grandson and frequently visited it. The old frame house on the estate at that time was built by the

## *Arlington*

---

Alexanders. It was here that Parke Custis moved when, upon the death of his grandmother in 1802, he gave up residence at Mount Vernon.

Immediately he began to build his home, which he located on high ground in a position of singular beauty. It was set in the midst of a forest of trees stretching out on every side and faced, across the Potomac, Georgetown, Washington, and



Arlington.

the Maryland hills in the distance. The house is of stuccoed brick, and by many persons is considered the finest mansion, architecturally, in the South. This, when one considers Woodlawn, Monticello, and many other places, is open to dispute, but it is a rarely lovely house that Mr. Custis built for his home.

Back of the house still stand two buildings, servant's quarters, which are fine architecturally, and hidden from view at a slight distance is the stable, which is classic also in style and dimensions.

Upon completion of the house Mr. Custis kept bachelor's quarters for several years before his marriage, at the age of

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

twenty-three, to Mary Lee Fitzhugh, aged sixteen. Here he brought his bride, here their children were born, and here they lived and entertained most hospitably for fifty years. Arlington, owing to Mr. Custis's connection with General Washington, became a Mecca second only to Mount Vernon.

In the main drawing-room at Arlington, at the right of the great hall, the only surviving child, Mary Ann Randolph Custis, was married on June 30, 1831, to Robert E. Lee, of the United States Army. Thereafter the couple continued to live at Arlington with the parents for such time as Lee's campaigns and engineering work allowed him a home.

Mr. Custis, who was a very wealthy man, owning vast estates in other parts of Virginia and many slaves, loved his home and gladly welcomed the guests who thronged to Arlington. In addition he made provision for the people of Washington, Georgetown, and Alexandria to enjoy the place. At the foot of a hill some distance from the mansion house was a wonderful spring. Here he built a kitchen, a dining-hall, sixty feet in length, and a dancing-hall, also sixty feet long, where all who would could picnic and make merry. He made the regulation that no intoxicating liquors should be used on the place and asked the "observance by his guests of the moral principles he himself upheld and a reciprocation of the kindly feeling that animated him." Old wood-cuts show these various buildings erected about the famous spring for the picnickers who were said in the year 1854 to number 20,000. Mr. Custis also erected a boat landing and arranged for a boat to carry those lacking other means of transportation.

People who visited Arlington in those days told of the kindly little old man who used to come down the hill and join with the picnicking throng and sometimes with his violin entertain the children; this was none other than the gentle owner of Arlington.

## Arlington

---

Mr. Custis's favorite treasure was General Washington's tent which, first pitching at Cambridge, Washington used throughout the war; on special occasions Mr. Custis was wont to bring it out on the lawn and set it up for his honored guests. This tent is now in the National Museum.

Lafayette in January, 1825, stayed several days at Arlington and was accompanied on his pilgrimage to Mount Vernon by Mr. Custis and John C. Calhoun, the Secretary of War.

In 1857 Mr. Custis passed away and was buried near the mansion house at Arlington, beside his wife, who had died two years earlier; monuments to them were erected by their daughter, Mrs. Lee, and these are to be seen to-day in the northern portion of the grounds. Mrs. Lee inherited all the estates of her father and continued to live at Arlington.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, Colonel Lee, who already had a brilliant military reputation, is said to have been offered the command of the United States Army by President Lincoln. Colonel Lee replied to the tentative offer that it would be impossible for him to lift his hand against his native State. He then went to talk the matter over with his beloved commander, General Scott, who urged him to reconsider. After this interview Colonel Lee returned to Arlington and for two days wrestled in prayer and thought as to his duty, and then, his decision made, resigned his commission in the United States Army. Two days later Colonel and Mrs. Lee, with their children, left Arlington for Richmond, where, on April 23, 1861, he accepted command of the army of Virginia.

The fates willed that this family should never return to the well-loved home. Invaluable relics of the Washington family were left in the house, nothing being removed by the Lees. The estate and these historical relics were seized by the United States Government; as the estate was entailed, Arlington could not be confiscated, but since taxes were due

to the amount of \$92.07 the place was put up for sale and bought by the United States for \$26,800.

To-day, for all the promise of the exterior, the interior of the house is dreary and unlovely and in startling contrast to the beauty of Mount Vernon, from which the tourist usually comes directly to Arlington. One gets an idea of the former life of the place through imagination only.

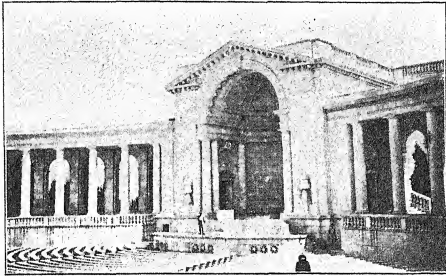
Several weeks after the Lees had bidden final farewell to Arlington, Federal troops began to camp on the place; the house became the headquarters of the commanders, and whole streets of tents were soon spread out in every direction. Here Forts McPherson and Whipple and some minor fortifications, part of a chain for the defense of the city, were erected, and later the place was covered with hospital tents, where the sick and wounded were brought.

Those who died in the hospitals at Arlington and in the city were taken to the cemetery at Soldiers' Home for burial, but by the spring of 1864 this cemetery contained the remains of 8,000 soldiers and could accommodate no more. The question of a suitable burial-place became serious. At this time General M. C. Meigs, Quartermaster-General of the Army, at his wit's end over the problem, walking from the War Department was stopped by President Lincoln and invited to drive, as he looked tired. Lincoln had them driven to Arlington. While they were standing on the terrace overlooking the city and admiring the view, stretchers were brought past them of bodies of soldiers to be carried to the overcrowded Soldiers' Home grounds for burial. According to the story, General Meigs told the men to set down the stretchers, and, turning to an officer, said: "Captain, order out a burial squad and see that all the bodies at Arlington are buried on the place at once." Then, walking a few paces away, he said: "Bury them there." In half an hour graves were made for twelve soldiers. The very first of these burials made in Arlington

## Arlington

is said to have been that of a North Carolinian named Reinhardt, a Confederate prisoner, who died in one of the Arlington Hospital wards, and the second, Edward S. Fisher, a New York soldier of the Union forces.

In this way on May 13, 1861, the National Cemetery at Arlington was established, and from that time so many thou-



The interior of the Arlington Amphitheatre.

sands of soldiers, sailors, and marines have been buried there that the place has become a veritable city of military dead.

Directly in front of the mansion is the monument of L'Enfant. On it is the inscription:

PIERRE CHARLES L'ENFANT, ENGINEER, ARTIST, SOLDIER; UNDER THE DIRECTION OF GEORGE WASHINGTON HE DESIGNED THE PLAN FOR THE FEDERAL CITY. BORN IN PARIS AUGUST 2D, 1755; DIED AT CHILHAM CASTLE MANOR, PRINCE GEORGE CO., MD. JUNE 14TH, 1825. REINTERRED AT ARLINGTON, APRIL 28TH, 1909.

Also, in front of the Arlington Mansion are the graves and monuments of Generals Sheridan and Crook, Meigs and Doubleday, and Admiral Porter. Entering from the

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

Fort Myer gate and following the path or the road one sees on the left the graves of many other famous commanders; on the right stretch away to the southward thousands of graves of soldiers of the Civil War, each marked by a small marble headstone. Just to the rear of the house is a small temple, formed of eight columns on which are engraved the names Meade, McPherson, Sedgwick, Reynolds, Humphreys, Garfield, Mansfield, and Thomas, while the cornice bears the names Washington, Lincoln, Grant, and Farragut; these stone pillars and entablature were removed to Arlington from the corridors of the Patent Office after its great fire. Close to this is a large granite mausoleum to the Unknown Dead. On it is the inscription:

BENEATH THIS STONE REPOSE THE BONES OF TWO THOUSAND ONE HUNDRED AND ELEVEN UNKNOWN SOLDIERS, GATHERED AFTER THE WAR FROM THE FIELD OF BULL RUN AND THE ROUTE TO THE RAPPAHANNOCK. THEIR BODIES COULD NOT BE IDENTIFIED, BUT THEIR NAMES AND DEATHS, ARE RECORDED IN THE ARCHIVES OF THE COUNTRY, AND ITS GRATEFUL CITIZENS HONOR THEM AS THEIR NOBLE ARMY OF MARTYRS.

MAY THEY REST IN PEACE.

SEPTEMBER, 1866.

On the western side of the cemetery in the midst of the graves of Southern soldiers is a monument, by Sir Moses Ezekiel, to the Confederate dead.

Not far from the mansion house is a beautiful grassy amphitheatre, formed of a circular embankment of earth, with trellis-work covered with wisteria and other vines and supported by white columns. At one side is a rostrum of stone with a marble reading-desk; the whole gives the effect of an old Greek ruin and is one of the most picturesque features of Arlington. Here for many years the Decoration Day exercises over the dead were held.

The first celebration of Decoration Day at Arlington oc-



The Confederate Memorial, by Sir Moses Ezekiel, in Arlington Cemetery,  
is inscribed:

“Not for Fame or Reward  
Not for Place or for Rank  
Not lured by Ambition  
But in simple  
Obedience to Duty  
As they understood it  
These men suffered All  
Sacrificed All  
Dared All—and Died.”



## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

curred on May 30, 1868. A few weeks earlier, General John A. Logan, Commander-in-Chief of the Grand Army of the Republic, issued General Order No. 11:

The 30th day of May, 1868, is designated for the purpose of strewing with flowers or otherwise decorating the graves of comrades who died in defense of their Country during the late rebellion and whose bodies now lie in almost every city, village and hamlet churchyard in the land. In this observance no form of ceremony is prescribed, but posts and comrades will, in their own way, arrange such fitting services and testimonials of respect as circumstances may permit.

At Arlington, at this first celebration of Decoration Day, among those in attendance were General Grant and his staff, General Hancock and staff, Generals Porter, Babcock, Emery, and Howard. The invited guests, seated on the portico of the mansion, included fifty-four little orphans then being cared for in the "Soldiers and Sailors Orphan Asylum of Washington." James A. Garfield, a member of Congress, made the address of the day. To-day these memorial services are held in the mighty marble amphitheatre erected in the lower part of the cemetery.

In Arlington Cemetery so many men distinguished in military service lie buried that the list is almost a roster of the military service. The upper or northern portion of the cemetery is used for officers. At the northern edge of this portion and a little way west of the stables are some old monuments, marking graves of some persons who were once buried in the old Presbyterian burying-ground in Georgetown and whose bodies were removed in 1892, when it was abandoned; among them are some officers of the Wars of the Revolution and of 1812.

In the southern part of the cemetery lie the bodies of 163 unidentified victims of the explosion of the battleship *Maine* in Havana Harbor, over whom is erected as a memorial the conning-tower, the mast of the *Maine* and its anchor. Close

## *Arlington*

---

by in this new part of the cemetery, by order of President McKinley, the soldiers of the Spanish American War were laid.

In 1873, after the death of his mother, George Washington Custis Lee, the heir to Arlington by his grandfather's will, contested its sale to the Government. The United States Supreme Court confirmed his right to the property which had been used for years as a National Cemetery. He sold the property to the United States for \$150,000 and gave final title on March 3, 1883.

Arlington is enclosed by a rubble-stone wall and has four principal entrances. Along the old Georgetown and Alexandria Highway, on the eastern side of the place, are three memorial gateways: the Ord and Weitzel gate the northern, the Sheridan the central, and the McClellan the southern. The first two were made from columns brought from the old War Department when it was torn down in 1879. The most used gate is the western or Fort Myer gate. All of the entrances to Arlington close at sunset, and sometimes the unwary, or the unadvised, is caught in the great place just at nightfall, when the solemnity becomes engraved on his mind as he tries to make his way out of its tangling mazes.

## CHAPTER XXXV

### GEORGETOWN MOTHERS THE YOUNG CITY OF WASHINGTON

Though we speak sometimes of early Washington as a city set in a wilderness, we must remember that this only refers to the immediate site of the city, for it was located in



Tudor Place.

Designed by William Thornton for Thomas Peter, still stands at Thirty-first and Q Streets, N. W., with its proud memories of Generals Washington, Lafayette, Lee, and many another distinguished guest.

a region where, within a radius of thirty miles, three of the largest towns of the United States of that day were located—Georgetown, Alexandria, and Annapolis. It is well to remember, also, that these towns reflected a culture and standards of living not surpassed in the new country.

What a tale could be told by those of the old homes of

Georgetown left by the swift march of modern times! Part of the tale would be of Indians, part of colonial days when leisure was still known, part, and, for our present purpose, the most interesting, the story of that Georgetown which mothered a poor, sickly infant, the early city of Washington, the national capital.

To this spot, the one-time Indian village of Tahogae, explorers and traders were drawn, and after them came settlers. The first of the settlers was probably George Beall, who pitched his tent on ground now the northeast corner of Thirtieth and N Streets, part of a selected tract called the Rock of Dumbarton, which had been granted his father, Ninian Beall, on November 18, 1703. Near this camping place of Beall's was the old landing, called "Saw Pit Landing," for those crossing Rock Creek. In old St. John's Churchyard, at the southeast corner of Potomac and O Streets, the "Beall Boulder" may be seen to-day. On it is inscribed:

COLONEL NINIAN BEALL B. SCOTLAND 1625 D. MARYLAND 1677. PATENTEE OF THE ROCK OF DUMBARTON, MEMBER OF THE HOUSE OF BURGESSES, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE PROVINCIAL FORCES OF MARYLAND. IN GRATEFUL RECOGNITION OF HIS SERVICES "UPON ALL INCURSIONS AND DISTURBANCES OF NEIGHBORING INDIANS," THE MARYLAND ASSEMBLY OF 1669 PASSED AN ACT OF GRATUITY. THIS MEMORIAL IS ERECTED BY THE SOCIETY OF COLONIAL WARS IN THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA, 1910.

The legislature of Maryland, by an act of May 15, 1751, authorized five Commissioners to lay out a city on the Potomac River in Frederick County, Maryland, above the mouth of Rock Creek, and for this purpose to buy sixty acres from the owners and to divide them into eighty lots, on which a town to be called "George-town" should be erected.

The sixty acres were secured from George Beall and from

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

George Gordon; the latter had, as early as 1734, acquired a tract of 300 acres of land in the vicinity, known as Rock Creek Plantation. A survey of the land was completed in the year following the act, the streets and lanes were named, and the lots offered for sale at the ambitious price of £280 each. This first "George-town" extended only to Thirtieth Street on the east and to M Street on the north.

The two landowners affected were not eager to part with their holdings. After some difficulties in reaching an agreement, the land was appraised and they were paid the damage allowed. In the division of the land, however, the authorities gave them first choice of lots; Beall, choosing his, announced that it "shall not debar me from future redress from the Commissioners or others. I have the right of a British subject. I ask no more; God save King George."

The reason for the selection of the name "George-town" is not certainly known. It has been suggested that the new town was named after George Washington, but there is nothing to indicate this, since he was then only nineteen years of age and not yet distinguished. It has also been stated that it was called after King George II of England, in whose reign it was established; but generally it is believed to have received its name from George Beall, the sturdy first settler. For years after its establishment the name was hyphenated, "George-town."

In 1789 the Assembly of the State of Maryland incorporated "George-town" under the name of "the Mayor, Recorder, Alderman and Common Council"; this act designated Robert Peter as first Mayor; John Maccubbin Gantt, Recorder; and Thomas Beall of George, James Maccubbin Lingan, John Threlkeld, and John Peter as Aldermen "while they well behave themselves."

Georgetown is beautifully located on a high hill overlooking the Potomac River, Anolostan Island, the Virginia hills, and Arlington. The first residence portion was below Bridge

Street, where traces may still be found of earliest Georgetown. One of the most beautiful views in all Washington is to be had from Prospect Avenue in Georgetown, where one glimpses somewhat ruefully the location of the one-time fine old houses, with gardens sloping to the river, which occupied the city's second residence location. The town has, save for business, left this old Georgetown and moved back to a higher hill, as if to a stronger position from which to defy the rude intrusion of business and the unattractive small houses and apartments of these less picturesque times.

The Georgetown of the opening years of the nineteenth century, with its excellent location and drainage, must have been the envy of early Washingtonians, set down in the mud of the new capital. Georgetown was hospitable, Georgetown was gracious to those rather forlorn first officials to arrive in Washington, and, but for the comfort and social pleasures it was able to offer in the lovely old homes and stately gardens, Washington might not have held the government until it could grow into a proper place of residence.

In 1781 Mr. Johnson, the Commissioner, wrote to President Washington: "Georgetown, a good port for shipping in this country, has for some years past been the best market for tobacco in the State, perhaps in America." At this time an Irish traveller reported Georgetown as a "handsome town."

The population in 1800, the year of the government's arrival, was estimated at 2,993 persons. This year saw the inauguration of a twice daily stage service between Washington and Georgetown and of a weekly service with Frederick.

In 1810 Georgetown provided street lighting, which any resident of a paved street might have upon payment of thirty cents a year for each story of his house and a front foot tax of five cents. This probably did not make an undue number of street-lamps, for reports of eight years before

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

show only two paved streets in the town. These streets were of cobblestones.

For handling fire the citizens of Washington and Georgetown were required to keep one leather bucket for each story of their houses; at this time (1801) Washington owned one engine, which was probably not a very effective piece of machinery and not accessible to many parts of this extensive District, especially to Georgetown. As a chief precaution against fire, night-watches were first employed in Georgetown in 1811, when a captain and seven watchmen were appointed. These protectors cried the hours through the night with such calls as, "One o'clock, a fair bright night, all's well," or "Five o'clock, a sharp cold morning, all's well."

To assist the watchmen and replace the blowing of horns for the curfew hour of ten o'clock an innovation was tried in 1825. In the steeple of the town-house was hung a large triangle to be struck, but evidently the triangle man was overzealous for one night the cord broke and the triangle fell from its high place to the ground, and was smashed. So ended the new and stylish method of triangling the curfew.

The story is told of another interesting experiment of the time, an attempt to measure the width of the Potomac at Georgetown with a rope. For this purpose the city fathers authorized the purchase of a great rope from Richard Parrott, who conducted a rope walk in what is now Montrose Park. The purchase was made; the surveyor, city officials, and many citizens, patriotically giving their services, proceeded to the river across which one end of the rope was carried in a boat; then was set up a great hauling and tugging on both sides of the river to straighten out the rope so that the exact measurement might be made. Though much effort was expended the experiment proved a failure, the rope resisting all efforts to keep it from sinking into the water.

In 1814 after the destruction of the public buildings, when for the last time the removal of the government from

Washington received serious consideration, among the many places suggested as a location for a new capital was Georgetown. The town officers by formal action invited the Congress to settle the government there and proffered for its use the Georgetown College; they offered as another alluring inducement, "that board for the members will be provided in the town at ten dollars per week instead of sixteen dollars as charged by Washington hotels."

Georgetown was supplied with a post-office as early as 1776. Since even as late as 1790 there were only ninety in the entire country, this possession shows the importance of the place at that time. In 1790 the town was made a port of entry, a custom-house was established, and in the same year a collector of customs appointed. In these early days Georgetown had a thriving business, and part of the river front was a busy place of warehouses, wharfs, and ships; indeed, Georgetown had no mean merchant marine, since about a hundred vessels were owned by residents of the town, as the records of the Georgetown Custom House show.

While Georgetown contributed much to the new city in stability, financial backing, comfort, and for years furnished its social background, it, like Alexandria, seems not to have profited through the connection but rather to have been hampered. The falling off of Georgetown's business prosperity was ascribed to the fact that the prominent men of the town diverted money which had previously gone into trade to real-estate deals in the new city.

The surveying force for early Washington had offices in Georgetown. The Commissioners of the District, also, for the first five years had working quarters and homes there, and used the place as a base of supplies for the capital.

At the northwest corner of Twenty-eighth and P Streets may be seen several houses with an iron fence. This fence is locally well known as the "Gun Barrel Fence." Probably nothing in Washington has had more fairy-tales and legends



built up about it. The four houses, two on Twenty-eighth Street and two on P Street, were built by Mr. Reuben Daw about 1840. Some years later Mr. Daw bought up a lot of old muskets, which are supposed to have been left over from the Mexican War. Mr. Daw had spear-head tops inserted in the narrow ends of the muskets which he made into this celebrated fence.

In early days the younger children of the town attended what were called "Dames Schools," the boys later going to private academies conducted often by men of rare learning and culture.

By 1820 Georgetown's population had increased to 7,360. A considerable export trade, mainly in flour and tobacco, was still being carried on; other activities included the milling of paper and flour and the manufacture of wool and cotton. We find many references to the Foxall or Columbian Foundry, which supplied most of the guns to the United States Government in the War of 1812. Its owner, Henry Foxall, as a thank-offering for the escape of his property from the British torches, built the Foundry Methodist Church in Washington.

Gradually, however, the commercial activities of the place dwindled. An impetus was given in the completion of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, when trade rallied somewhat, but never to the degree expected when the canal was undertaken, because of the rivalry of the railroads. Later the business of the old custom-house, which also had dwindled, was somewhat accelerated by the "Immediate Transportation Act," passed in 1880, which permitted goods to be carried to the custom-house nearest to the receiver in bond. This act enabled the traveller to proceed to his destination, without customs delays at the port of entry, and to take up the matter of customs at a more convenient season or allowed the merchant, importing goods, to have them sent to his nearest custom-house for appraisal.

Since in recent years a spur of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad has been brought into Georgetown and carried along the river front for the handling of freight, lower Georgetown has taken on an activity that would surprise most residents of Washington who rarely penetrate below M Street in the old town.

Mr. W. W. Corcoran, a native of Georgetown, added to his many benefactions when he purchased of Lewis Washington fifteen acres on the beautiful hillside, around which Rock Creek flowed, and gave them to the people for the burial-place known as Oak Hill Cemetery. The Oak Hill Cemetery Company was chartered by act of Congress of March 3, 1849, when the land was transferred by Mr. Corcoran, who, in addition, contributed largely toward laying out and beautifying the ground. He also gave the chapel, the dwelling-house, and the fence, and, in addition, left a large endowment for the up-keep of the cemetery.

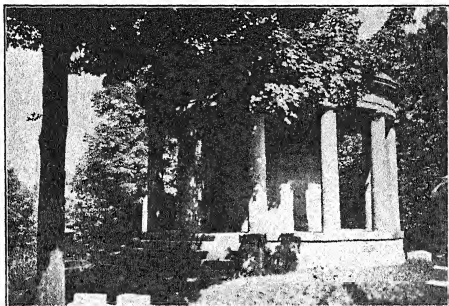
This now much-enlarged cemetery, in which the lots rise terrace on terrace from the creek at the bottom of the hillside, is especially beautiful; it is marred only by the keeper's dwelling-house at the entrance, which was built in the era when Washington was beginning to see homely architecture displace the beautiful, restrained art of its earlier days.

Many notable people have been buried in Oak Hill; Mr. Corcoran himself, Edwin M. Stanton, Lincoln's Secretary of War, John Howard Payne, author of "Home, Sweet Home," whose body Mr. Corcoran had brought from Tunis where it had been laid to rest. His monument, erected by Mr. Corcoran, may still be seen between the chapel and the dwelling-house. The famous old Van Ness mausoleum designed by Latrobe was transferred to Oak Hill from the H Street burial-ground when it was abandoned. Here lie the bodies of General John P. Van Ness and his wife, Marcia Burnes, the daughter of wealthy David Burnes, who sold to the government the land upon which the White House

## *Your Washington and Mine*

---

stands. Here also are buried Senator John H. Eaton and his wife, the celebrated Peggy O'Neale, who almost broke up the Cabinet of Andrew Jackson when her husband was his Secretary of War. Chief Justice Chase, James G. Blaine,



The Van Ness mausoleum.

and many other persons well known nationally and locally are buried in this cemetery unique among the cities of the dead.

In 1915 the Q Street Bridge, the work of Glenn Brown and Bedford Brown, gave an appropriate connection between Washington and Georgetown. This fine curved bridge is guarded by striking buffaloes, designed by A. Phimister Procter.

Georgetown throughout the years was entirely separate from Washington, having its own laws and government. On May 31, 1871, its charter was revoked by Congress. The name Georgetown was retained, though in 1880 the Commissioners changed the old names of the streets to

## *Georgetown*

---

letters and numbers, to conform to and continue those of Washington.

By act of Congress of February 11, 1895, the name Georgetown was given up. This act established that it

should no longer be known by the name and title in law of the city of Georgetown but the same shall be known and shall constitute a part of the city of Washington, the Federal Capital; and all general laws, regulations and ordinances of the city of Georgetown be, and the same are hereby repealed, that the title and existence of said Georgetown as a separate and independent city, by law is hereby abolished.

With this act of Congress ended for all time the various divisions of the District of Columbia, which originally consisted of the City of Washington, the County of Washington, the County of Alexandria, and the municipalities of Georgetown and Alexandria, all with independent laws and control. To-day the entire sixty-nine square miles which constitute the District of Columbia are a unit under the control of Congress and under the administration of three Commissioners.



## INDEX

- Ackerman & Ross, 313.  
 Acquia Creek, 108, 193, 262, 280.  
 Adams, Abigail (Mrs. John), arrives in Washington, 34, 133; describes the city, 34; entertains in the White House, 133; portrait, 35.  
 Adams, Henry, home of, 201.  
 Adams, Herbert, 241.  
 Adams, John, addresses Congress, 38; appoints General Washington Commander-in-Chief, U. S. Army, 162, 163; arrives in capital, 31, 133; Congress calls on, 38, 39; left Washington, 40; orders removal Federal Departments to Washington, 29; reception to, in Washington, 31; requests Mrs. Washington to allow remains of General Washington to be moved from Mount Vernon, 147.  
 Adams, John Quincy, administration of, 135; as member of Congress, 123; attends church, 214; dies at Capitol, 124; election of, 121, 122; inauguration of, 123; interviewed by Mrs. Ann Royall, 135; swims in Potomac River, 135.  
 Adams, Marian Hooper (Mrs. Henry), memorial to, 242, 243.  
 Agriculture, U. S. Department of, established, 172, 173.  
 Albert I, King of the Belgians, visits Washington, 99.  
 Alexander, Gerald, 348.  
 Alexander, John, 348.  
*Alexandria Advertiser*, 43.  
*Alexandria Gazette*, 43.  
*Alexandria Times*, 43.  
 Alexandria, Va., association of with Washington family, 273, 274; brief account of, 273; illustrations, 274, 275; retrocession of, to Virginia, 61.  
 Algonquian Indians, 3; illustration, 4.  
 Allies, the, representatives of, in Washington, 95; special commissions from, 96, 98.  
 American Federation of Arts, 196.  
 American Red Cross building, 183-185; illustration, 185.  
 American University, 325.  
 Amphitheatre, new Arlington, 234-238; illustrations, 237, 353; old, 354.  
 Anacostia, 4, 271.  
 Annapolis Island, history of, 270; how named, 4.  
 Andrei, Giovanni, 112, 113.  
 Aqueduct Bridge, carries canal to Virginia shore, 59; replaced by new bridge, 253, 270.  
 Argoll, Samuel (Captain), 7, 8, 280.  
 Arlington, amphitheatres in, 234, 238; history and description of, 273, 348-357; illustrations, 237, 349, 353, 355; receives name, 348.  
 Arlington Radio Station, 273.  
 Armistice, the, 98.  
 Arsenal, description of, 271; explosion at, 52.  
 Arthur, Chester A., administration of, 89, 90; attends church, 214; takes presidential oath, 89.  
 Attorney-General, office of, 156, 157.  
 Avenues, description of, 217-224; receive names, 219.  
 Bacon, Henry, architect Dupont fountain, 239; architect Lincoln Memorial, 234-238.  
 Balfour, Arthur J., 96.  
 Baltimore and Ohio Railroad arrives in Washington, 57; branch of in Georgetown, 365; erects, with Pennsylvania Railroad, Union Station, 189, 190; tracks removed by Shepherd, 85.  
 Barney, Joshua (Captain), 48, 49.

## Index

- Barron, James (Commodore), 196, 197.
- Barsotti, Carlo (Chevalier), 231.
- Battle Hymn of Republic, 74.
- Beall Boulder, 359.
- Beall, George, 359, 360.
- Beall, Ninian, 359.
- Bell, Alexander Graham, 173, 174.
- "Bellevue," description of, 210, 211; illustration, 50; Mrs. Madison escapes to, 51.
- "Belmont," 274.
- "Belvoir," 278.
- Bladensburg, battle of, 49; Decatur fought duel at, 190, 197; location of, 271.
- Blaine, James G., died, 199; grave of, 366; home of, 198, 199.
- Blodgett's Hotel, bought by government, 169; burned, 170; Congress meets in, 203; first local theatre in, 45; illustration, 45; quarters of Patent Office and Post-Office Department, 169, 170.
- Blue Room, White House, 142-144.
- Board of Education, D. C., 311, 312.
- Board of Public Works, D. C., 84-86.
- Bolling Field, 271.
- Booth, Edwin, 78, 79.
- Booth, John Wilkes, assassinates Lincoln, 78, 79; buried, 271, 272; death of, 79; place of capture, 79.
- Borglum, Gutzon, 238.
- Botanic Garden, 232, 248-250.
- Boyd, Belle, 204, 205.
- Braddock, Edward (General), landed on site of Washington, 230; Washington's journey with, 15.
- Braddock's Rock, 230.
- Bradley, Abraham, Jr., establishes Post-Office Department in Washington, 35, 165; opinion of Washington, 35.
- Brent, John Carroll, 151.
- Brent, Robert, first Mayor of Washington, 310; presides over Board of Education, 311.
- Brick Capitol, 129, 203-205.
- Bridges: Aqueduct, 59, 253; Chain, 270; Connecticut Avenue, 253, 254; Georgetown, 252, 253, 270; Highway, 270, 271; Long, 270; Q Street, 252, 253, 255, 366.
- Briggs, Emily Edson, 206.
- British descend upon city, 51; war with, 47-52.
- Brown, Bedford, 366.
- Brown, Glenn, architect Q Street Bridge, 366; author, "History of the U. S. Capitol," 121; describes local conditions, 246; paper on Washington, 245.
- Brown, Henry K., 240.
- Brumidi, Constantino, decorates Capitol, 121; decorates "The Maples," 206.
- Bryce, James, admires national capital, 256; appreciates trees of city, 224; estimate of Great Falls, 268; on parks, 225, 226.
- Buehanán, James, attends church, 214; introduces resolution for Washington Memorial, 149; memorial to, 231.
- Budget Bureau, 291, 322.
- Bulfinch, Charles, appointed surveyor of Capitol, 114; brief sketch of, 192; constructs central portion of Capitol, 114; plans gateways and fence about Capitol, 117; plans western front of Capitol, 114.
- Bulfinch Gateway, 117; illustration, 116.
- Bureau of Efficiency, 322.
- Bureau of Engraving and Printing, description of, 162; illustration, 229; number of employees in, 320.
- Bureau of Standards, 172.
- Burnes, David, grave of, 212; home of, 19; original landowner, 18-20.
- Burnham, Daniel H., architect city post-office, 317; architect Union Station, 189, 190; member Commission of Fine Arts, 251; member Parking Commission, 246.
- Burr, Aaron, 40, 126.
- Burroughs, Sherman Everett, 307.
- "Bushfield," 282.
- Butt, Archibald (Major), memorial to, 241.
- Cabin John Bridge, 268-270.
- Cabinet, origin of the, 156, 157; precedence of, 173.

- Calvert, Leonard, arrived in *The Dove*, 276; monument to, 282, 283.
- Camden, the steamboat, 57.
- Cameron House, 198.
- Capital, national, act establishing location of, 13, 14; attack on by Early, 76-78; Constitutional provision for, 10; defenses of in 1861, 76; government of, 287-309; invaded by British, 51, 52; land for, deeded by proprietors, 17; L'Enfant's plan for, 21-24; Parking Commission's plans for, 245-255; Shepherd's improvements of, 84-87; war centre, 94-98.
- Capital Traction Co., 222.
- Capitol, U. S., 107-130; advertisement for designs for, 27, 28; British set fire to, 51; central portion completed, 114; corner-stone laid, 28; corner-stone South wing laid, 67, 68; focal point for avenues, 219; funeral of President Lincoln in, 79; grounds of, 116, 117, 129, 232; illustrations, 38, 51, 69, 113, 115, 116, 119, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129; securing funds for, 28, 29; Thornton's plan for, accepted, 28; tomb in, 121, 122; used as barracks, 73; work on is begun, 28.
- Carlyle House, Alexandria, 274.
- Carnegie, Andrew, contributes to Pan-American Union Building, 180; gives Public Library and branches to city, 312, 313.
- Carrère & Hastings, 236.
- Carroll, Charles, home of, 50, 210, 211; rescues Mrs. Madison, 50, 51.
- Carrroll, Daniel, appointed District of Columbia Commissioner, 16; selects name for city, 21; selects names of streets, 218, 219.
- Carroll, Daniel, original proprietor, home and property of, 18-20; quarrels with L'Enfant, 24.
- Carroll, Henry, 195.
- Carroll, John (Archbishop), founds Georgetown University, 324; organizes Trinity Church, Georgetown, 212.
- Casey, Edward Pearce, 183.
- Casey, Thomas L. (General), 178.
- Cathedral, SS. Peter and Paul, 101, 188, 189; illustration, 101.
- Catholic University, 325.
- Cemeteries, Congressional, 212, 213; Oak Hill, 365, 366; Rock Creek, 212.
- Centennial Celebration, 245.
- "Chantilly," 282.
- Charlestown, Va., 267.
- Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, beginning of at Cumberland, 263, 264; building of, 59.
- Chief of Engineers, U. S. Army, 232, 233.
- Christ Episcopal Church, Washington, 212, 213.
- Churches: Christ Episcopal, 212, 213; Christ Episcopal, Alexandria, 275; Episcopal Cathedral, 101, 188, 189; First Presbyterian, 214; Franciscan, 325; German Lutheran, 212; New York Avenue Presbyterian, 214; St. John's Episcopal, 213, 214; St. John's Episcopal, Georgetown, 212, 359; St. Patrick's Catholic, 214; St. Paul's Episcopal, Rock Creek Parish, 211, 212; Trinity Catholic, 212; West Street Presbyterian, 214.
- Citizens' Omnibus Line, 220, 221.
- "City Hall." See Court House.
- Civil Service Commission, established, 89; reclassification work of, 322.
- Clagett, Thomas John (Bishop), 188, 189.
- Clark, Edward, 171.
- Cleveland, Frances Folsom, 90, 144, 145.
- Cleveland, Grover, 90, 137, 144, 145.
- Cochrane, Sir Alexander (Admiral), 47.
- Cockburn, Sir George (Admiral), 47, 53, 203.
- Colonial Beach, Va., 280.
- Columbia Institute for Deaf Mutes, 325.
- Commerce, U. S. Department of, 172, 173.
- Commission of Fine Arts, U. S., appointed by President Taft, 251;



## Index

- duties of, 251, 252; lacks sufficient power, 255.
- Commissioners, first, of District of Columbia, appointed by Washington, 16; difficulties in securing funds and trained workmen, 109-111; dismiss L'Enfant, 25; name capital, 21; name streets, 218, 219; positions abolished, 111, 112; troubles with superintendents of Capitol, 110, 111.
- Commissioners, later, District of Columbia, creation of Board of, 290; headquarters of, 310; work of, 291.
- Congress, U. S., assembles in Washington, 38; calls on President Adams, 38, 39; control of District, 287-309; declares war on Germany, 94; differences in, over slavery, 67, 68; establishes general location for capital, 13, 15; grants site for Washington Monument, 150; legislative home of, 107-130; neglect of capital, 82, 83; offices for, 129; receives report Parking Commission, 246; recognizes responsibility for capital, 83; soldiers mutiny against, 11, 12.
- Congressional Cemetery, 212, 213.
- Conococheague Creek, 13, 15, 264.
- Constitution, U. S., provides for capital city, 10; suffrage provisions, 305.
- Continental Hall, 182, 183; illustration, 183.
- Cooke, Henry D., 84.
- Coolidge, Calvin, takes presidential oath, 100.
- Cope & Richardson, 310.
- Corcoran Gallery of Art, 185, 186; illustration, 187.
- Corcoran House, 201.
- Corcoran, William W., buys home of Daniel Webster, 201; establishes Corcoran Gallery of Art, 185, 186; gives Oak Hill Cemetery, 365.
- Cosmos Club, 199, 200.
- "Court House," 315, 317; illustration, 316.
- Court of Appeals, D. C., 315.
- Cranch, William (Chief Justice), 287.
- Crawford, Thomas, 120, 128.
- Cret, Paul P., 180.
- "Cross Manor," 282.
- Cumberland, Md., 263, 264.
- Cunningham, Ann Pamela, message of, 347; saves Mount Vernon, 338-342.
- Custer, George F. (General), 80.
- Custis, Eleanor (Nellie), adopted by General Washington, 334; home of, 277, 336; life at Mount Vernon, 334, 336; married, 336; monument to, 344.
- Custis, George Washington Parke, adopted by General Washington, 334; grave of, 351; life at Arlington, 348-351; offers site for Washington Monument, 150.
- Custis, John Parke, dies, 334; lives at Mount Vernon, 331-333; marries, 333; purchases Arlington, 348.
- Custis, Martha, 331, 332.
- Czolgosz, Leon F., 92.
- Dalton, Tristram (Commissioner), 31.
- D'Angers, Pierre Jean David, 241.
- Dante, Alighieri, statue of, 231.
- D. A. R. Memorial Hall, 182, 183; illustration, 183.
- Davidson, Samuel, 211.
- Davis, Jefferson, 70, 268-270.
- Daw, Reuben, 363, 364.
- Decatur House, 196-198.
- Decatur, Stephen (Commodore), 196-198.
- Departments, Executive, arrive in Washington, 30, 31, 156; description five original, 156; later departments, 171-173.
- Dermott, James R., 26.
- Dewey, George (Admiral), 91.
- Dexter, Samuel, 39, 163.
- Digges, William Dudley, 25, 26.
- District of Columbia, boundary stone laid, 22, 273; description of in 1850, 66, 67; description of in modern times, 101-104; employees of, 302, 320; improvements of, by Shepherd, 84-87; industries of, 320-323; institutions of, 310-318; land for, purchased, 17-20; location of, selected, 13-16; map of, 33; Organic Act, 290; paving of, 85; population of, in 1800, 32;

## Index

- population of, in 1846, 61; population of, in 1888, 90; receives name, 21; relations with United States Government, 287-309; territorial government for, 83-87.
- Dodd, Walter Fairleigh, 301.
- Dove, The*, 276, 282.
- Drayton, Daniel (Captain), 65, 66.
- Dubois, Paul, 231.
- "Duddington Manor," 18, 24.
- Dulles-Allen, J. H., 182.
- Duncanson, William W., 205.
- Dupont Memorial, 239; illustration, 240.
- Early, Jubal A. (General), 76-78.
- East Room, White House, 79, 133, 142; illustration, 139.
- Eliot, Charles W., 317.
- Ellicott, Andrew, appointed surveyor, 16, 218; arrives in city, 218; resigns, 26; succeeds L'Enfant, 26.
- Elliott, William, 213.
- Emancipation Monument, 239, 240.
- Emancipation of slaves, in District, 74, 316; in United States, 75, 76.
- Ericsson, John, Memorial, 244.
- Evans, William T., 176.
- Evening Star, The*, 44, 90, 204.
- Everett, Edward, 338.
- "Evermay," 211.
- Executive offices, built, 137, 144; location of in Jefferson's time, 134.
- Fairfax Stone, 262, 263.
- Fairfax, Thomas (Lord), 262, 263, 273, 278, 330.
- Fairlie, John A., 156.
- Ferdinand, Prince of Savoy, 96.
- Fillmore, Millard, attends church, 214; attends laying corner-stone south wing of Capitol, 67.
- Fire Department, D. C., 319.
- First Presbyterian Church, 214.
- Flagg, Ernest, 186.
- Fleete, Henry, 8, 9.
- Florida, purchase of, 55, 56.
- Forrest, Uriah (General), 208.
- Fort De Russey, 77.
- Fort Driveway, 231.
- Fort Hunt, 276.
- Fort Kearney, 77.
- Fort Lincoln, 77.
- Fort Myer, 273.
- Fort Reno, 77.
- Fort Stevens, battle at, 77, 78.
- Fort Sumter, 73.
- Fort Washington, 25, 276.
- Foxall Foundry, 364.
- Franciscan Monastery, 325.
- Franzoni, Guiseppe, 112, 124.
- Fraser, James Earle, sculptor Ericson Memorial, 244; Hamilton statue, 244; Keep Monument, 243, 244.
- Frederick, Md., 267.
- Frederick the Great, statue of, 271.
- Freedmen's Bureau, 82.
- Freer, Charles L., 176.
- Freer Gallery of Art, 176; illustration, 175.
- French, Daniel Chester, member Commission of Fine Arts, 251; sculptor, Dupont fountain, 239; Gallaudet Memorial, 241; Lincoln statue, 234; Millet-Butt Memorial, 241.
- Gales, Joseph, Jr., buys *National Intelligencer*, 44; reports proceedings of Congress, 43, 44.
- Gallaudet College, 325.
- Garfield, James A., administration of, 83; assassination and death of, 88, 89; delivers address first Decoration Day at Arlington, 356.
- George Washington University, 324.
- Georgetown, historic places in, 208-211; history and description of, 358-367; illustrations, 17, 50, 209, 358, 366; merged into Washington, 83, 367; newspapers of, 43; population of in 1800, 32; Washington City named in, 21; Washington's headquarters in, 209.
- Georgetown University, 324.
- Georgetown Weekly Ledger*, 43, 218.
- German Lutheran Church, 212.
- Gilbert, Cass, 161, 251.
- Gillis, James M. (Lieutenant), 168.
- Gould, Jay, 330, 340.
- Government employees, U. S., 320-323.
- Government hotels, 96; illustration, 97.

## Index

- Government Printing Office, U. S., employees in, 320.
- Government, United States, moves to Washington, 29-31; relations with District of Columbia, 287-309.
- Grant, Ulysses S., attends first Decoration Day at Arlington, 356; daughter of, married in White House, 145; entertains President-elect Hayes, 136; Lee surrenders to, 78; lends influence to improvement of Washington, 83; memorial to, 238; reviews victorious troops, 80; sends reinforcements to Washington, 78; temporary head War Department, 81.
- Great Falls, 59, 268; illustration, 269.
- "Great Hotel." *See* Blodgett's Hotel.
- "Green Hill," 25.
- Greenleaf's Point, arsenal at, 271; described, 36, 37; set fire to, 52.
- Guiteau, Charles J., assassinates President Garfield, 88; trial of, 89, 317.
- "Gun Barrel Fence," 363, 364.
- "Gunston Hall," 279.
- Gurley, Phineas (Dr.), 214.
- Hadfield, George, appointed superintendent of Capitol, 110; architect of City Hall, 315; grave of, 213.
- "Half and Half" system of District appropriations, 294-298.
- Hallet, Stephen, appointed supervising architect of Capitol, 107; dismissed, 110; submits design for Capitol, 27, 28.
- Hamilton, Alexander, compromises over site for capital, 12, 13; statue of, 244.
- Hamilton, Elizabeth Schuyler (Mrs. Alexander), 151, 200.
- Harding, Alfred (Bishop), 189.
- Harding, Warren Gamaliel, attends funeral Unknown Soldier, 238; death and funeral of, 99, 100, 144; reaffirms authority Commission of Fine Arts, 252.
- Harper's Ferry, W. Va., 265-267; illustration, 266.
- Harrison, William Henry, attends church, 214; dies in White House, 144.
- Hastings, Thomas, architect Millet-Butt Memorial, 241; member Commission of Fine Arts, 251.
- Hay, John, home of, 201.
- Hayes, Rutherford B., 136.
- Hearst, Phoebe A. (Mrs.), 188.
- "Hickory Hall," 232.
- Hoban, James, brief sketch of, 191, 192; made superintendent of Capitol, 111; placed in charge construction of White House, 131; plans for White House accepted, 131; recalled to rebuild White House, 134.
- Hornblower & Marshall, 174.
- House of Representatives, chamber in north wing, 111; committees on District, 291, 292; description of present quarters, 128; first session in Washington, 38; illustrations, 123, 126, 127; old House of Representatives Chamber, 121-125; quarters in Brick Capitol, 203, 204; quarters in "Oven," 111.
- Howard, Oliver Otis (General), 325, 326.
- Howard University, 325, 326.
- Howe, Julia Ward (Mrs.), 74.
- Howsen, Robert, 348.
- Huntress, The*, 44, 204.
- Impeachment trials of Andrew Johnson, 81, 127; Judge John Pickering, 125; Judge Samuel Chase, 126.
- Inaugurations: Adams, J. Q., 123; Arthur, 89; Coolidge, 100; Hayes, 136; Jackson, 129; Jefferson, 39, 40; Johnson, 80; Lincoln, 70, 71; McKinley, 91, 92; Monroe, 54, 203, 204; Roosevelt, 92; Taft, 93; Washington, 129; Wilson, 94.
- Indian Head, 279, 280.
- Indians, in District, 3, 4.
- Industries, District of Columbia, 320-323.
- Institute of American Architects, arouses interest in improvement of Washington, 245, 246; buys Octagon House, 196.

- Interior, U. S. Department of the, activities of, 172; origin of, 171.
- Ishii, Kikujiro (Viscount), 96.
- Jackson, Andrew, attends church, 214; inauguration of, 129; selects site for U. S. Treasury, 160; statue of, 239.
- Japanese cherry-trees, 228, 229; illustration, 148.
- Jefferson, Thomas, arrives in Washington, 39; compromises over site for capital, 13; entertains, 40, 41; fights local fire, 319; helps name capital, 21; home of in Georgetown, 209; inauguration of, 39, 40; plants poplars, 222; portrait, 23; President District of Columbia Board of Education, 311; Secretary of State, 158; sells his library, 177, 178; sends message to Congress, 40; statue of, 241; supplies L'Enfant with plans of European cities, 22-24.
- Joan of Arc statue, 231.
- Joffre, Joseph Jacques Cesaire (Marshal), 96.
- Johnson, Andrew, 80, 81.
- Johnson, Thomas, appointed Commissioner, 16; helps select name of city, 21; helps select names for streets, 218, 219.
- Johnston, Harriet Lane (Mrs.), wills art collection to National Gallery of Art, 174; provides in will for Buchanan Memorial, 231; provides in will for Cathedral School for Boys, 188.
- Johnston, Ralph Osborn, 176.
- Jones, John Paul, 228.
- Jones Point, 22, 273.
- Justice, U. S. Department of, 156, 157.
- Juvenile Court, 315.
- Keep Memorial, 243, 244.
- Kelsey, Albert, 180.
- Key, Francis Scott, 210.
- "Key of Keys," 230.
- Key, Philip Barton, recovers drawings of Capitol, 110; "Woodley," built by, 207, 208.
- Labor, U. S. Department of, 173.
- Lafayette, Gilbert (Marquis de), Lafayette Square named for, 196; visits Mount Vernon, 343; visits Washington, 56.
- Lafayette Square, early days of, 196; houses on, 191-202; Jackson statue in, 239; receives name, 196.
- Landowners, original, 17-20.
- Langley, Samuel P., describes National Museum, 174; establishes Zoological Park, 226; tries out flying machine, 280.
- Latrobe, Benjamin H., appointed surveyor of Capitol, 112; brief sketch of, 192; builds Decatur House, 196; builds St. John's Church, 213; changes plans for front of Capitol, 114; plans navy yard, 107; plans old House Chamber, 113; recalled to restore Capitol, 113.
- Lear, Tobias, describes Potomac country, 267, 268; grave of, 213; home of, 274-276; teaches Custis children, 346.
- Lee, Henry ("Light Horse Harry"), 281, 282.
- Lee, Mary Custis (Mrs. Robert E.), inherits Arlington, 351; leaves Arlington, 351; married at Arlington, 350; wills Arlington, 357.
- Lee, Richard Henry, 281, 282.
- Lee, Robert E. (General), birthplace of, 281; leaves Arlington, 351; marriage at Arlington, 350; resigns commission, U. S. Army, 351; sends Early to Washington, 76; surrenders, 78.
- L'Enfant, Pierre Charles (Major), arrives in Washington, 218; death of, 25, 26; dismissal of, 25; letter to General Washington asking to be allowed to assist in planning Washington, 217; plan of city, 21-23; portrait, 23; quarrels with Carroll, 24; reinterment, 28; selected to plan city, 21; tomb of, 353.
- Levy, Uriah P. (Lieutenant), 241.
- Lewis, Lawrence, home of, 277, 278; marries Nellie Custis, 336; moves to Mount Vernon, 335.

## Index

- Library of Congress, burned, 177; description of, 177-179; establishment of, 177; first appropriation for, 111; illustrations, 177, 178; location of, 129.
- Lincoln, Abraham, addresses throngs celebrating victory, 78; administration of, 71-78; attends church, 214; elected President, 70; funeral of, 79; in White House, 135, 136; inauguration of, 70, 71; issues call for volunteers, 73; makes Emancipation Proclamation, 75, 76; memorial to, 234-236, 250; opinion of John Brown raid, 267; shot, 78; watches battle from Fort Stevens, 78.
- Lincoln Memorial, 234-236, 250; illustrations, 235, 236.
- Lincoln Museum, 80.
- Lind, Jenny, 67.
- "Linnæan Hill," 207.
- Little Falls, 270.
- Logan, John A. (General), marches before President Johnson, 80; orders first Decoration Day at Arlington, 356.
- "Lovers' Lane," 230.
- Lytton, Edward Robert Bulwer ("Owen Meredith"), 202.
- Macfarland, Henry B. F., 87.
- McKim, Charles F., appreciates White House, 138; firm of, remodels White House, 138-144; member Parking Commission, 246.
- McKim, Mead & White, plan base Joan of Arc statue, 231; restore White House, 138-144.
- McKinley, William, administration of, 91, 92; assassination of, 92; death and burial, 92; gives District centennial reception, 245; second inauguration, 91, 92.
- McMillan, James, memorial fountain, 241; praises work Parking Commission, 247; secures appropriations for restoration White House, 137; supports President Roosevelt in carrying out Parking Commission's plans, 251.
- Madison, "Dolly" (Mrs. James), attends laying corner-stone, Washington Monument, 151; celebrates Treaty of Ghent, 195; during battle of Bladensburg, 49, 50; flees from city, 51; life in Washington as widow, 200; marriage of, 199; mistress of White House, 46; moves to Octagon House, 53; moves to Pennsylvania Avenue and Nineteenth Street, 54; presides for President Jefferson, 40; returns to "Montpelier," 199.
- Madison, James, administration of, 47-54; aids General Washington in selecting site for capital, 15; attends church, 214; birthplace of, 280, 281; buys present Cosmos Club, 199; helps to name capital, 21; marriage of, 199; occupied one of "Six Buildings," 193; papers of, bought by Congress, 200; President Washington Monument Society, 150; remarks on District suffrage, 304, 305; signs Treaty of Ghent, 195; war with Great Britain, 47-52.
- Malcolm, Sir Pulteney (Rear-Admiral), 48.
- Mall, L'Enfant plan for, 219; Parking Commission's plan for, 248-250; illustration, 249.
- "Maples, The," 205, 206.
- Marconi, William, 96.
- Marine Band, U. S., 316.
- Marlboro Point, 280.
- "Marshall Hall," 278, 279.
- Marshall, John (Chief Justice), administers presidential oath to Thomas Jefferson, 40; President Washington Monument Society, 149; Secretary of State, 158; statue of, 120, 121.
- Marshall, Thomas Hanson, 278, 279.
- Maryland, boundary-line between Virginia and, 262, 263, 283; cedes land for capital, 16; contributes funds for public buildings, 16; lends money to U. S. Government, 29.
- Mason, George, 270, 279.
- Mathias Point, 280.
- Meade, George G. (General), 80.
- Meigs, M. C. (General), 352, 353.
- Meridian Hill Park, 230, 231.

## Index

- Metropolitan Railroad Company, 221.
- Millet, Francis D., fountain memorial to, 241; member Commission of Fine Arts, 251.
- Mills, Clark, 239.
- Mills, Robert, architect F Street wing Patent Office, 170; architect Treasury, 160; architect Washington Monument, 150.
- Moncheur, Ludovic (Baron), 96.
- Monocacy River, battle at, 76, 77; location of, 267.
- Monroe Doctrine, promulgation of, 56.
- Monroe, Elizabeth Kortright (Mrs. James), 134, 135.
- Monroe, James, administration of, 55, 56, 134; announces Monroe Doctrine, 56; attends church, 214; birthplace of, 280, 281; carries Treaty of Ghent to Madison, 195; inaugurations of, 54, 203, 204; moves to Nineteenth Street and Pennsylvania Avenue, N. W., 54; reconnoitres British forces, 49.
- Montrose Park, 230.
- Moore, Charles, appointed to Commission of Fine Arts, 251; describes arousing of wider interest in Washington's development, 245; tells Mr. McKim's opinion of White House, 138.
- Moore, Thomas, 19.
- Morris, Gouverneur, 34, 35.
- Morrison, George S., 253.
- Morse, Samuel F. B., 57, 58.
- "Mount Airy," Md., 333.
- "Mount Airy," Va., 282.
- Mount Vernon, 329-342; illustrations, 333, 337, 341, 345.
- Mount Vernon Ladies Association, 338-342.
- Muir, James (Rev.), 22.
- Municipal Court, 315.
- Municipal government, headquarters of, 310; history of, 287-292; relations with Federal Government, 287-309.
- Nacotchtanke, 4.
- National Era, The*, 67.
- National Intelligencer, The*, 43, 44, 311.
- Naval Observatory, 168.
- Naval Radio Station, 273.
- Navy Department, U. S., arrival in Washington, 30, 31, 156, 166; description of, 166-168; locations of, in Washington, 166; origin of, 166.
- Navy yard, 167, 168.
- Negroes, emancipation from slavery in District, 74, 316; emancipation in United States, 75, 76; relief from want for, 81, 82.
- Newman, Oliver Peck, 301.
- "New Scotland," 9.
- Newspapers, early, 43, 44.
- New York Avenue Presbyterian Church, 214.
- Nomini Creek, 282.
- "Nomini Hall," 282.
- Nourse, Joseph, 210.
- Oak Hill Cemetery, 365, 366; illustration, 366.
- Ocoquan Workhouse, 279.
- Octagon House, 53, 193-196; illustrations, 53, 194.
- Officer in charge public buildings and grounds, 232, 233.
- Ohio Company, 58.
- "Oldest Inhabitants Association," 319.
- "Olivia." See Briggs, Mrs. Emily Edson.
- Olmsted, Frederick Law, develops grounds and west front of Capitol, 120; laid out Zoological Park, 226.
- Olmsted, Frederick Law, Jr., member Commission of Fine Arts, 251; member Parking Commission, 246.
- Olmsted, W. B., 162.
- Omnibus lines, 220, 221.
- O'Neale, Peggy, grave of, 366.
- Organic Act, 290.
- "Oven," the, 111.
- Pan-American Union Building, 180-182; illustrations, 153, 181.
- Parking Commission, appointed, 246; studies city and makes report, 246-251.
- Parking Commission, first, appointment and work of, 85, 222, 223.

## Index

- Parks, condition of before Shepherd's work, 82; description of, present time, 225-233; improvements made by first Parking Commission, 85; improvements made by Governor Shepherd, 85-87; improvements recommended by Parking Commission, 246, 254; police force for, 232; used as camps in 1861, 74; used for World War purposes, 96.
- "Parrott's Woods," 230, 362.
- Patent Office, activities of, 169; Blodgett Hotel quarters burned, 170; fire in present building, 171; illustrations, 45, 170; origin of, 169; present building erected, 170, 171; saved by Doctor Thornton, 170; second inaugural ball for Lincoln held in, 171; used as Capitol, 54.
- Patowmack Company, 58, 59; illustration of canal lock, 60.
- Payne, John Howard, 365.
- Pearl, The*, 65.
- Pennsylvania Avenue, 36, 93, 160; illustration, 69.
- Pennsylvania Railroad erects, with Baltimore and Ohio Railroad and U. S. Government, Union Station, 189; President Garfield shot in station of, 88; tracks of, removed from Mall, 252.
- Pension Office, 172.
- Pershing, John J. (General), 238.
- Peter, Thomas, 210, 358.
- Pierce, Isaac, 207.
- Pierce, Joshua, 207.
- Piscataway Creek, 8, 276.
- Platt, Charles A., 176.
- Playgrounds, D. C., 314.
- Pocahontas, aids Captain Smith, 6; captured by Captain Argoll, 7, 8.
- Pohick Church, 279.
- Point Lookout, 283.
- Police Court, D. C., 315.
- Police, metropolitan, 232, 318, 319.
- Police, United States Park, 232.
- Pope, Francis, 9.
- Pope, John Russell, 188.
- Post-Office, City, illustration, 97; new building for, 317, 318; original quarters, 165.
- Post-Office Department, U. S., arrives in Washington, 31, 156, 165; description of activities, 166; locations of, in Washington, 165; origin of, 164.
- Potomac Park, description of, 228-230, 271; illustrations, 148, 229; Parking Commission's plans for, 250.
- Potomac River, description of, 259-283; illustration, 266; meaning of name, 262.
- Powhatan, 3, 7, 279.
- Prince of Wales, 99.
- Prince of Wales, later Edward VII, 68, 70.
- Princeton*, the, 276, 278.
- Procter, A. Phimister, 253, 366.
- Public Library, 312, 313; illustration, 313.
- Public schools, 310-312.
- Quantico, 280.
- Randolph, Edmund, 156.
- Reclassification Commission, 321-322.
- Renwick, James, Jr., 173.
- Retrocession Virginia portion of District of Columbia, 61.
- Riparian Park, 231.
- Rock Creek, bridge across, 252, 366; location of, 270.
- Rock Creek Cemetery, 212; illustrations, 242, 243.
- Rock Creek Park, description of, 225, 226; illustration, 227; Linnean Hill in, 207; Pierce Mill in, 207; purchase of land for, 225.
- Roosevelt, Theodore, administration of, 92; Civil Service Commissioner, 90; starts carrying out recommendations Parking Commission, 251; takes presidential oath, 92; White House restored during administration of, 137-144.
- "Rosedale," 208.
- Ross, Robert (General), 203.
- Rotunda, U. S. Capitol, description of, 121.
- Royall, Mrs. Ann, establishes paper, 44; obtains interview from Presi-

## Index

- dent J. Q. Adams, 135; occupied Brick Capitol, 204.  
Rumsey, James, 264, 265.
- St. Elizabeth's Hospital, established, 172; location of, 271.
- Saint-Gaudens, Augustus, appointed to Parking Commission, 246; opinion of local statues, 239; sculptor Adams Memorial, 242.
- St. John's Episcopal Church, 213, 214; illustration, 213.
- St. John's Episcopal Church (Georgetown), Beall boulder in churchyard of, 359; founded, 212, 359.
- St. Mary's, first Maryland capital, 282, 283.
- St. Patrick's Catholic Church, 214.
- St. Paul's Episcopal Church (Rock Creek Parish), 211, 212.
- Saterlee, Henry Yates (Bishop), 189.
- Saul, John, 222.
- Saunders, William, 222.
- "Sawpit Landing," 359.
- Sayres, Edward (Captain), 65, 66.
- "Scotland Yard," 9.
- Scott, Winfield (General), appeals to General Lee to support U. S. Government, 351; levies tax on Mexico City, 164; protects Lincoln at first inauguration, 70.
- Scottish Rite Temple, 188.
- Senate Chamber (old), historic events in, 125-127; illustration, 124; original quarters, 111, 112; restored, 54.
- Senate Chamber (present), description of, 127.
- Senate, U. S., Committees on District, 291, 292.
- Sewall, Robert, 206.
- Shenandoah River, 265.
- Shepherd, Alexander R. (Governor), appoints first Parking Commission, 85, 222; funeral of, 87; Governor of District, 84-86; grave of, 212; makes improvements to city, 85.
- Shepherdstown, W. Va., 264, 265.
- Sheridan, Philip (General), 238.
- Sherman, William T. (General), 80.
- Shipping Board, U. S., employees of, 320.
- Shrady, Henry Merwin, 238.
- Sigourney, James (Midshipman), 282.
- "Six Buildings," account of, 36; home of James Madison, 193; housed Navy Department, 166; housed State Department, 157; illustration, 36; theatrical performances held in, 44; used for Treasury, 159.
- Slaves, emancipation of, in District, 74, 316; emancipation of, in United States, 75, 76; flock to Washington, 75; underground railway for, 65.
- Slidell House, 201.
- Smith, John (Captain), describes Indians, 5; explores Potomac River, 5-7.
- Smith, John Cotton, 35, 36.
- Smith, Samuel Harrison, 43, 44.
- Smith, William R., 222.
- Smithmeyer & Pelz, 178.
- Smithson, James, 173-175.
- Smithsonian Institution, activities of, 173, 174; controls Zoological Park, 232; origin of, 173.
- Soldiers' Home, 164.
- Spanish-American War, 91.
- Speedway, the, 93, 229.
- Spelman, Harry, 7.
- Stage lines in District, 42, 220, 361.
- Stanton, Edwin M., grave of, 365; troubles with President Johnson, 81.
- State Dining-Room, White House, 141, 142; illustration, 141.
- State, U. S. Department of, arrives in Washington, 81, 156; description of, 157-159; illustration, 161; locations of, in Washington, 157; origin of, 156.
- Statuary Hall, 121-125; illustration, 123.
- Stoddert, Benjamin, 39, 167.
- Stowe, Harriet Beecher (Mrs.), 67.
- "Stratford," 281, 282.
- Street railways, 221, 222.
- Streets, condition of, 36, 38, 45, 46, 66, 299; description of, 217-224; illustrations, 84, 220, 223; naming of, 219; plan of, 219.



## Index

- Stuart, David, appointed D. C. Commissioner, 16; helps to name Washington, 21; selects names of streets, 219.
- Sumner, Charles, 289.
- Supreme Court, D. C., 315.
- Supreme Court of the United States, 93, 126, 127; illustration of courtroom, 124.
- Surratt, John H., 316, 317.
- Surratt, Mary E. (Mrs.), 271.
- Suter's Tavern, 17, 42, 208; illustration, 17.
- Syrington, Thomas, 150.
- Taft, William Howard, administration of, 93; appointed Chief Justice of the United States, 93; appoints first Commission of Fine Arts, 251; associations with city, 93; executive order regarding Commission of Fine Arts, 251; inauguration of, 93; interest in city, 93; orator at laying corner-stone, American Red Cross Building, 184; speech on Washington by, 297, 298.
- Tahogae, 8, 359.
- Takamine, Jokich (Dr.), 229.
- Tayloe, Benjamin Ogle, 198.
- Tayloe, John (Colonel), 53, 193-195.
- Telegraph, first official trial of, 57, 58.
- Territorial government of District, 83.
- Thomas Circle, 220.
- Thornton, William (Dr.), appointed Commissioner of District, 110; appointed Commissioner of Patents, 169; brief sketch of, 191; defies British soldiers, 170; designs Octagon House, 193; Tudor Place, 210; Woodlawn, 278; Georgetown home of, 209, 210; grave of, 213; portrait, 23; submits winning design for Capitol, 27, 28.
- Tiber River, 59; buried, 59; reappears, 318.
- Tidal Basin, 228.
- Tiffany, Louis C., 184.
- Times and Potomack Packet*, 43.
- Tindall, William, 293.
- Tingey, Thomas (Captain), 167.
- Tomb in Capitol, 121; illustration, 122.
- Tomb of Unknown Soldier, 238; illustration, 237.
- Treasury Department, U. S., activities of, 160-162; erection of new Treasury Building, 160; illustrations, 30, 161; locations of, in Washington, 159; origin of, 156, 159; removal to Washington, 30, 156, 159.
- Trees, description of, 222-224; illustration, 69; Memorial on Sixteenth Street, 244; planted by first Parking Commission, 222, 223; poplars planted by Thomas Jefferson, 222.
- Trinity Catholic Church, 212.
- Tripolitan monument, 114; illustration, 115.
- Troope, Robert (Captain), 9.
- Trowbridge & Livingstone, 183.
- "Tudor Place," 210; illustration, 358.
- Tunncliffe Tavern, description of, 205; end of stage line, 42; President Adams stops at, 31.
- Tyler, John, attends church, 214; in the *Princeton* disaster, 276; marriage of, 144; selects site for Naval Observatory, 168.
- Tyndall, John, 102.
- "Uncle Tom's Cabin," 67.
- Underground railway, 65.
- Union Hotel, 208.
- Union Omnibus Line, 220, 221.
- Union Station, description of, 189, 190; illustration, 97; President Cassatt consents to, 252.
- Uniontown, 4.
- United States Theatre, the, 45.
- Universal Gazette, The*, 43.
- Unknown Soldier, tomb of, 238; illustration, 237.
- Van Buren, Martin, 214.
- Vanderwerken, Gilbert, 220.
- Van Ness mausoleum, 365; illustration, 366.
- Veterans' Bureau, U. S., employees of, 320.
- Virginia, boundary-line between, and Maryland, 262, 263, 283; cedes

- land for capital, 16; contributes funds for government buildings, 16; retrocession of territory ceded to government, 61.
- Viviani, René, 96.
- Wakefield, Va., 280, 281.
- Walker, Robert J., 171.
- Wallace, Lewis (General), 76, 77.
- Walter Reed Hospital, 164.
- Walter, Thomas U., appointed architect of Capitol, 118; architect wings of Patent Office, 171; builds wings and dome of Capitol, 118, 120; succeeds Mills as architect of Treasury, 160.
- War College, U. S., 271.
- War Department, U. S., description of, 162-164; locations of, in Washington, 162; origin of, 156, 162; removal to Washington, 31, 156, 163; work of, 163, 164.
- War of 1812, 47-53.
- War with Germany, 94-98.
- Ward, J. Q. A., sculptor, 240.
- Warren, Whitney, 231.
- Washington and Georgetown Railway, 221.
- Washington Barracks, 271, 272.
- Washington, Bushrod (Judge), inherits Mount Vernon, 336; monument to, 344; refuses consent to allow Washington's remains to be taken from Mount Vernon, 148.
- Washington Canal, 59.
- Washington City, an armed camp, 73, 74; attack on by Early, 76-78; defenses of, in 1861, 76; improvements by Shepherd, 84-87; invaded by British, 47-53; named, 21; paving of, 84, 85; World War in, 94-98.
- Washington City Hotel, 203, 205.
- Washington, George, adopts Custis children, 334; appointed Commander-in-Chief U. S. Army, in 1776, 333; in 1798, 163; appoints Commissioners of District, 16; appoints first Cabinet, 156; appoints L'Enfant, 21; army tent of, 351; arranges for purchase of land for District, 17, 18; associations with Alexandria, 273, 274; birthplace of, 280, 281; Greenough statue of, 241; headquarters of, in Georgetown, 209; indorses Rumsey's steamboat, 264, 265; lays cornerstone of Capitol, 28; leaves canal shares for National University, 102, 103; manages Arlington estate, 348; marriage of, 331; monument to, 147-155; portrait, 23; President Patowmack Canal Co., 59; selects exact location for White House, 131; selects plan for Capitol, 28; selects site for capital, 15, 16.
- Washington, John A., 149, 337.
- Washington, John A. (the younger), attempts to save Mount Vernon, 337, 338; sells Mount Vernon, 340.
- Washington, Lawrence, bequeaths Mount Vernon to George Washington, 331; names Mount Vernon, 330.
- Washington, Martha (Mrs. George), 147, 331-336.
- Washington Monument, completed, 152; dedicatory exercises, 152; description of, 152, 155; efforts to begin, 147-150; foundations strengthened, 152; illustrations, 148, 153, 249; laying cornerstone of, 151; memorial stones in, 154, 155; transferred to U. S. Government, 152.
- "Washington Parish Burial Ground," 212, 213.
- Washington Railway and Electric Company, 222.
- Washington Society of Fine Arts, 196.
- Washington, the, steamboat, 57.
- Washington's headquarters in Georgetown, 209; illustration, 209.
- Watterson, George, 149, 151, 154.
- Webster, Daniel, home of, 201; orator, cornerstone laying south wing U. S. Capitol, 67, 68.
- Weightman, Roger C., 56.
- Weimann, A. A., 188.
- "Wellington House," 274.
- West Street Presbyterian Church, 214.
- Whistler, James McNeill, 175, 176.
- White House, advertisement for



## Index

- plans for, 131; appropriation for furniture, 132, 133; burned by British, 51, 53, 134; corner-stone laid, 132; during Lincoln administration, 135, 136; first levee at, 133; Hoban recalled to rebuild, 134; illustrations, frontispiece, 132, 139, 141, 143; improvements to, 130; restored, 137-144; the Adamses arrive at, 133; weddings and other events in, 144-146.
- "White Lot," description of, 230; origin of name, 19.
- Whitney, Gertrude Vanderbilt (Mrs. Harry Payne), 180, 181.
- Widewater, Md., 280.
- "Widow's Mite," 9.
- Wilkes, Charles (Lieutenant), 168.
- Wilson, Woodrow, administration of, 94-99; changes inscriptions for city Post-Office, 317; funeral of, 100, 101; inauguration of, 94; lays corner-stone American Red Cross Building, 183, 184; recommends declaration of war, 94; stricken by illness, 99; widens authority Commission of Fine Arts, 252.
- Winder, William Henry (General), during War of 1812, 48-51; placed in charge defense of Washington, 48.
- Wisedell, Thomas, 120.
- Wolcott, Oliver, 159.
- "Woodlawn," 278; illustration, 277.
- "Woodley," 207, 208.
- Woods, Elliott, 188.
- Ximines, Ettore, 231.
- Young, Notley, 18-20.
- Zoological Park, 226-228.

